

There is no me without you

Season 1 & 2

Introduction

Love is described as everlasting, patient, slow to anger and forgiving. Married people are said to be one flesh, the two mates move in unison, they breathe the same air, sing the same song and the rhythm of their hearts are in synch with each other. But what happens when love is no longer enough? What happens when the bough threatens to break? Do you let go or hold on to the one person our souls need, the one person that we've learnt to not live without.

Him: I am talking to you!

His deep voice snaps me out of my thoughts.

Sfiso Lephoto the man that has owned my heart for 15 years, the man who taught me what love is, a person who taught me how to love myself. I look at him and betrayal never felt this bitter, so heart wrenching, so devastating and my heart is bleeding because never did I imagine that he would destroy us like this.

Me: What do you expect me to say Sfiso?

I say wiping my tears. I have been through the toughest, scorching and life threatening trials in my life and never had I felt such immense pain like I feel right now.

Him: Are you giving up on me, on us Lindiwe after 15 years of love? Are you throwing in the towel after all that we've been through together?

Me: You know there is no me without you but my heart can't handle it anymore I can't. I really can't. I'd have to learn to live without you, I am broken. You broke me Sfiso you broke us like we've never mattered.

He falls to his knees and grabs both my legs but I can't forgive him. I know he loves me, I love him as much if not more but love is not suppose to hurt, it's not suppose to be betraying. I break free from him and run outside to my car, I start it and drive out of what used to be my home, my sanctuary and universe.

This is a journey about two people who've given their all to each but they're all doesn't seem to be enough, a story about the difficulties of sustaining relationships, about soulmates that

drift apart. The question is can you really let go of someone you can't live without?

My name is Lindiwe Lephotho and this is my story.

My name is Sfiso Lephotho and this is my story.

Let's keep sharing my lovelies, I appreciate it

Chapter 1

The life of a married woman is not one that's easily lived. We want to be perfect in so many people's eyes, our husbands, children, parents, friends, in-laws, employers and God. There's only one of you divided in so many factions.

How are you? I always have one answer for that question "I am tired". I am tired in the morning, I am tired at night, I feel tired all the time and all I want to do is rest, rest without feelings of guilt.

My 4 am alarm rang fifteen minutes ago, let me wake up before it snoozes because Sfiso hates that a lot. He came back from a 14 hours shift two hours ago. That's how hectic our profession is, it was all lovely when we both planned on studying medicine but a household ran by two doctors is chaotic. We hardly spend time together, when we are home all we want to do is rest.

I dress in my gym clothes and prep for my 5 km run starting first with drinking warm lemon water, it makes sure that my metabolism runs smoothly throughout the day. It takes me

exactly 30 minutes to and fro. This is one of the things I love about living in Hyde Park many people take healthy living very seriously. I meet up with my usual 4:30 am jogging squad: Jolene, the housewife, Nate the gay guy, and Puleng the single mother. I am friendly with all of them but they're not my friends. I am pretty picky when it comes to who I befriend, I am closed off so not many people enjoy my company because I never talk about my life.

Jolene: Where's your sexy husband?

She says panting when we take a break to stretch before we go back.

Nate: I wouldn't mind eating that up. Yummy I tell you.

Puleng: Makgowa a tena, o ska araba (white people are too forward don't answer them)

I laugh at her comment and the two follow suit as if they can hear what she's saying.

Me: My husband is off limits but I can borrow him to anyone who can reach the next stop first.

I say while turning on my heels and running for my life. I am not the quickest of the bunch but because I sustain my running with healthy eating I have stamina and my breathing technique is on fire.

Nate: You're such a cheater!

He screams at me as I press the code to my gate.

Sfiso and I moved to this part of Gauteng two years ago. It's the best decision we've ever made because work is half an hour away and the neighbourhood is safe. There are police patrols every hour, the park and malls are near, our yard is big enough to host braais and our house is not too big but just enough for us and at least three bedrooms to accommodate guests.

My shift starts at 7 am and it's already 5 am. I quickly take a shower and wear my jeans and sneakers because they're the most comfortable for a twelve hour shift. I have my ironed uniform at work so I get on with breakfast. I am on a



strict no carb diet, so I have to prepare all my meals at home to avoid the temptation of buying something at the canteen. I also have to prepare some food for my husband because he's taking the 12 pm shift today.

“Baby wake up I am leaving”

He pulls me to the bed and I groan in frustration. I am forever late because of Sfisio.

Not to sound biased but my husband is the most beautiful creature I have ever seen. He has bushy eyebrows that almost fall to his perfectly aligned pointy nose, his eyes are like ones drawn out of a picture, lips that are medium thick, pink, always moist and parted, making an O shape when closed. His jaw line is one of his best features as well as his neck.

Damn I can't stop drooling even though I know he's mine.

“Sfiso I have work” I try to wiggle out of his embrace but he's too strong.

Him: I know but your husband misses you. I need some love Lindiwe.

He is sulking and I roll my eyes because he hasn't even opened his eyes but he's already thinking about sex.

Me: I love you. Isn't that all the loving you need plus I am already dressed.

He dismisses everything I am saying and starts

taking off my clothes. That's what 11 years of marriage has amounted to, no more wooing, no fussy foreplay, just two people who love each other and have physical needs. I let him have his way with me.

He: My favourite part about your body is your breasts.

He says biting on my nipples, they're all swollen, he knows how to get my body aroused without so much effort.

He: I want you to quit.

Me: We talked about this I am not quitting.

He slowly enters me and I tuck deep on the sheets with my nails.

He: I want you home all the time.

Me: That's not fa...Ahh!

He moves continuously, and just when I reach my orgasm he pulls out, jerks himself and discharges his semen all over my thighs. He jumps from the bed to the bathroom and comes with a warm cloth to clean me up. He throws it on the floor and comes back to the bed. He pulls me to his chest and no matter how many times he does this I never get used to the feeling of cheapness and lack of affection accompanied by that.

Me: Do you even care about how that makes me feel?

He: Probably the same way I feel with that thing on your arm.

He's referring to the implant contraceptive I have. It's for 5 years and he only found out about it 4 months ago. He refuses to release in me because it's not worth wasting his sperm.

Me: We talked about that also.

He: No baby you talked and I listened. That's how our relationship work. I am always the one compromising. You don't listen to me, you don't respect me or my feelings for that matter.

Me: You know I respect you. Yes, I do get a bit carried away but I honestly value your opinion but nawe Sfiso. I love my job and you know that, so you can't expect me to quit, and children Sfiso you know I am not yet ready.

Him: When will you be ready Lynn? I am not getting any younger. We talked about at least five kids, having a big family but clearly that didn't mean anything to you. What's wrong, am I not good enough for you? Do you even still want to be married to me? I just don't get it.

Woah! That escalated so quickly. I am not good at expressing myself and it's something Sfiso has learned to live with but I guess he's been too patient with me.

Me: You know I love you more than I have ever

loved anyone in my life but I am not ready to quit my job or have a baby for that matter. I just need you to be patient with me, I am working on my issues and I am going to give you your kids when I am ready to be a great mother to them, for now let's focus on the son that we have and working on creating an empire for him.

He: I am losing my patience Lynn. I am man and I haven't been feeling like that around this house.

He removes my body from his chest and looks the other way. I get off the bed with my heart on my throat. I don't want kids, I really don't. I became pregnant at a young age and I never had an opportunity to love and take care of Siya the way I wanted to. I was so focused on becoming successful that kids were never part

of my goal. My husband on the other side is crazy about kids, every month he'd purchase a pregnancy test and the result would always be negative.

Me: May we not fight so early in the morning Sfiso please. I miss you bab' ka Siyabonga. Can we just hold a conversation without fighting?

Him: You said you were running so let me not keep you.

I struggle to turn him around but eventually do then get on top of him straddling his thighs.

Me: Please look at me.



He shakes his head with his eyes closed and jaws clenched.

Me: I love you and I promise to make time for us to talk but just not now at least after work. What time does your shift end?

Him: At 8 pm but I am not coming back home.

Me: And why is that?

Him: I am hanging out with Lebo and the guys from work. There is a new club he wants us to check out.

Me: Wow! Another one! It's a Thursday for God sake! You're a grown married man. You're not a

teenager anymore Sfiso.

Him: You can come with me.

I move from him and gather my clothes from the floor.

Him: Of course you can't come with because you too busy building an empire for your ghost children. Sometimes I don't even know why I try with you. Mxm!

If it's there's one thing my husband is good at is throwing punches, not the physical ones, no, those ones are quick to heal, I am talking about ones that attack your emotional being, the kind that leave you scarred for a life time.

Me: Well at least I am doing something for them unlike their father who is busy gallivanting. Good thing I have the implant because you clearly not ready to be a father.

He pulls my arm a bit too rough.

“I am still your husband damnit, you'll respect me Lindiwe or God help me I will not be held responsible for what I do. Nxa uyadelela!”

He let's go of my arm and then proceeds to the bathroom, shortly I hear the shower running. I pull myself together and wear my fresh clothes. I am not big on make up because it's basically pointless for my line of work. I take my car keys and enter my Mercedes-Benz CLA coup, with all the stress in my life it remains my one point of serenity and comfort.

Sfiso

I really love my wife, I do. She came into my life at a point when I didn't believe that love existed and taught me how to love. Lindiwe has been through a lot which makes her closed off, when we were still young it was understandable but now that we're adults, it's just challenging and frustrating.

The first 5 years were a bliss, I have never been so happy in my life. I finished my PhD 2 years earlier than her but even then things were still light, fresh, amazing, butterflies in the stomach kind of relationship. I would go to work already missing her and everyday I couldn't wait to go back home to be with her. Gradually things began to change, she was taking a lot of her

time studying but I understood because she's always been a hard worker.

After she found residency at St Lucia, everything slowly started changing. She would take double shifts, never cooked, never in the mood for sex, our 'us' time was replaced by research or time resting.

We tried, well I tried making a baby with her but all this time she was using contraceptives. I can't understand how she could not want kids, honestly I feel less of a man. We initially talked about having at least 5 children but with time constraints we settled on three kids including Siya.

That's another issue we fight about, we had to move to Hyde Park because it's near were we

work. The plan was to take Siya with us but she decided on her own that it will be too much work. Lindiwe doesn't respect me, my opinion is never important to her. My son is now growing up living with his grandmother instead of two parents. He only gets to visit us during the holidays.

I let the water from the shower cleanse my anger and frustrations. I just want to quit or maybe get a clean slate, it's heavy on my heart. It feels like we're going around in circles, we're both hard headed and no one is willing to compromise.

I come out, dry myself and I really don't feel like sleeping anymore. She's left a note on the dresser.

**\*\* Please don't give up on me\*\***

I tear the note apart, fuck Lynn! She's so used to these tricks and games with my heart. She wants to always pretend like everything is smooth sailing. I think in her mind she thinks this will blow off but I am not backing down. I need her to acknowledge my feelings in this marriage. Frankly I am done chasing after her, she needs to grow up and start acting like my wife.

I get dressed in my track pants and top and walk around barefooted, it's comfortable especially since we have a heated floor. I catch up on the news and watch sports highlights while eating the breakfast Lynn prepped.

My phone rings and it's Lebohang, my best

friend. Lebo is not married and doesn't plan to anytime soon, I am not really helping in encouraging him to do so.

"Mr Mokoena"

Him: Wa qala nou bra waka. (Don't start with me). Did you get the visa?

He says compressing a laugh.

Me: You know that I don't need that. So yeah we still on. But I am going to have to crash at your place.

Him: Is everything grand?



Me: Yah ke sharp just the normal married people crap but nothing I can't handle. Look I need to prep for work I'll fetch you after my shift.

Him: It's going to be lit bra waka! Maybe you can even get some distress pussy.

Me: Uyahjanya wena! My wife is a lot of things and that includes being the love of my life so I am not going to cheat on her.

Him: It's not cheating if you not catching any feelings bruh.

Me: Yah whatever. I am not cheating on my wife and if that's the reason we're going out then count me out.

Him: Don't be a sissy. Pick me up at 9 pm.

Me: Sho, Grand!

I drop the call and finish my food. I put on some music whilst prepping for work, it's food for the soul, makes me scream my emotions out, and silently cry. Rihanna – Complicated comes on first and I put it on repeat...

You're not easy to love

You're not easy to love, no

You're not easy to love

You're not easy to love, no

Why is everything with you so complicated

Why do you make it hard to love you

Oh I hate it

'Cause if you really wanna be alone  
I will throw my hands up 'Cause baby I tried  
But everything with you is so complicated  
Oh why

...

## Chapter 2

Lindiwe

"Morning Dr Lephoto"

"Morning Palesa, how's my day standing?"

I say while glancing at the charts on the notice board. All our shifts and the patients we have to attend to are aligned on this notice board. I

have six patients from yesterday and two more who came in this morning.

Me: At least it's not that bad.

Her: You have 8 patients Dr Lephoto how's that not too busy.

Me: Come on Palesa you know I wouldn't even have time for this chitchat if that was the case.

Her: True. Where is Dr Hubby?

Me: Resting at home, he has a later shift why do you ask?

Her: Hee! He made such an impression

yesterday with the interns, they couldn't stop talking about him especially the ladies.

Palesa is your typical receptionist, she's loud, lazy and gossips. She knows everything about everyone in this hospital, who sleeps with who, who's not doing their work etc.

Me: Oh really!

Her: Yes, apparently he removed a tumour from a patient that has been trying to remove it in vain for the past 5 years. He's a pro in that department .

Me: He is the youngest chief neurosurgeon in Gauteng.

Her: You're so blessed moghel: looks, brains and loyalty.

Me: I know hey. Let me get to it. Have a nice day boo.

Her: Enjoy!

I start in the doctors quarters and it's packed with interns, I don't know if the standard of medicine is deteriorating but these interns lack the fire that we had when we started. I open my locker and take out my uniform. After I change, I take my notebook and begin with my rounds.

Most of my patients are not in a bad condition, minor burns, stomach ulcers, one that fell from a tree and a pregnant woman. You can hear the

screaming down the hall, you can't miss labour pains.

Husband: Oh good Lord the doctor is here.

Me: Mr Lekgae, Mrs Lekgae how are we today?

Him: It's bad doctor, the contractions are coming in short intervals.

Me: Well that's good news means the little champ is on the way.

Shame they've been trying for years now and after taking some hormonal shots she finally conceived.

Me: Mrs Lekgae, I need you to lie down on the bed.

Her: And who are you to tell me what to do? Have you ever given birth before? Hai maan Thabo tell this woman to go away.

Me: Unfortunately I am not going any where unless you no longer want this baby.

She jumps on the bed in lightning speed and the husband shakes his head. I check her and she's 9 cm dilated meaning she's almost ready to go. I take out the gloves and call the matron to take her to the delivery room.

I let out a huge sigh as I sit down on my desk. My phone rings just as I am about to doze off,



it's Lee.

Her: My friend I am passing by the hospital, come let's go to lunch.

Me: Hello friend I am well thanks and you.

Her: Hai suka ngama theatrics. I am pregnant and ready to pop anytime so please bethuna!

I laugh at her because she's really big and shame my sister looks like she can give birth anytime.

Me: Why don't you come up friend, I have so many patients.

Her: I already checked with Palesa so don't you dare test me.

Me: Okay! Okay! give me 10 minutes.

Lu: You have five minutes.

Hei! His voice is so scary, I jump up immediately and make my way to the parking lot.

I realise when I approach the car that I have left my car keys and my wallet, I only have my phone with. Lee is sitting at the back with Luyanda and some guy comes out to open the side of my car.

Me: Thank you! You didn't have to.

Him: I know.

He says barely looking at me, his voice is shallow and carries great command. I get in with my knees suddenly feeling weak and my heart beating very loudly.

Lee: I missed you so much friend.

Me: ...

I wish I was sitting at the back because there's just this aura about this guy. I cannot look at him or anywhere for that matter. His scent is distinctive, he has veins popping from his arm

that he's holding the steering wheel with, I raise up my eyes to find him staring at me so I quickly look down.

Her: Friend o right?

Me: Yes just a bit tired.

Her: Askies maan I just miss you so much.

Lu: She practically forced to come with us even though I begged her not to.

Her: Aa Dlamini I am tired of sitting in that house waiting for your daughter to come. I needed to get out or I would go crazy.

Lu: I love you and I wouldn't want to be married to a crazy Lee, you're already hard to deal with.

Lee starts punching him and they're in their own mini heaven. The love that these two have cannot be missed.

"I am Nkosinathi, Lu's cousin"

His voice gives me goosebumps. I look at him once more and he returns the look before glancing back on the road. I am so happy when the car comes to a halt in front of the restaurant. I try to open the doors but their locked.

"May you please open the door"

He looks at me sternly and intensely before he presses the unlock button on his side and I basically fly out of the car.

I feels like I have been deprived of oxygen. I wait for some minutes and Lee finally emerges smiling. I look at Nkosi and he has a smirk on his face. I shake my head in disbelief, I really acted like a fool. Mxm!

Me: How do I look?

Lee: Why do you ask?

Me: I feel really flushed.

Lee: Dlamini magic will do that to you.

Me: Huh!

I look at her expectantly, she pulls the chair sits down breathing heavily. Her belly has dropped indicating that she might give birth any day now.

Waiter: Good day ladies! I will be the one at your service today, here are the menus ( he places the menu on each side) May I get you anything to drink while you browse through.

Me: I would love some lemon water thanks.

Lee: A large pitch of mango juice please and pretzel sticks.

Waiter: Okay will be right back.

He moves away and I raise my eyebrow at her

Lee: Ke eng? (What?)

Me: You just going to leave me hanging?

Lee: Do you really want to discuss Nkosinathi Dlamini?

Me: No! Not discuss just want to understand what you meant. I almost died sitting next to that guy and I at least deserve to know what's up with him or them.

Lee: I don't know how to explain it to you, it's a



Dlamini thing. All the males have an authoritative and tense demeanour that make women wet their panties.

Me: And you don't find that strange? What if they're using muthi?

Lee: Then I say let them get more because I love it.

She says laughing and with zero worry. I have never felt that kind of energy around me before so I am a bit anxious.

Me: So what does he do?

Lee: Who?

Me: Thank you.

I say to the waiter as he places the things we ordered. He has a pen on hand and I realise that I haven't even looked through the menu.

Lee: I will have a large beer burger with cheese fries, a milkshake and buffalo wild wings.

Me: I will have a chicken salad please exclude the cheese and some onion rings.

Waiter: Thank you.

He collects the menus and leaves.

Me: What does he do?

Lee: No! He's off limits. You're my best friend, and sister in law and he's Lu's little brother so please I don't want Sfiso to kill me for your dirty ways. Nope! Count me out.

Me: I don't want the guy, sies maan! I am a happily married woman.

Her: Are you?

She stops eating and puts on a concerned look.

Me: What?

Her: Happily married?

Me: Yes I am!

Her: You sure because I talked to Sfiso this morning and he's telling me a different story.

Me: Oh! that's why you insisted to come to lunch with me, not because you missed me but because your brother asked you to.

Her: Don't raise your voice at me.

Her voice already sounds like she's ready to cry.

Me: I am sorry but you know I hate it when you guys speak about me behind my back.

Her: That's not how it was. I called him this

morning and he was completely down. I don't understand why you're letting your marriage go down the drain just because you don't want to compromise.

Me: I hate discussing my marriage but since he involved you.

I take a deep breath in and out.

Me: Sfiso wants me to quit my job Lee and you know how much I love being a doctor. What will I do with myself the whole day waiting on him to come back? I am not housewife material, no offence.

Her: None taken I enjoy being a housewife.

Me: Because your husband is a millionaire and you live in a house that practically has everything you'd find in a mall.

Her: Point taken, you're not financially stable to quit your job. But what about children? I mean friend Siya is turning eleven this year. Would it hurt just to bear him one more kid, while the time allows?

Me: You know the kind of upbringing I had. I became a mother to Fana when I was six years old, I practically raised him.

Our food arrives and the table is full with Lee's food, I fight the urge to comment because I know she will definitely cry and Lu will breathe fire.

Me: Sfiso wants kids just for the sake of having them, he knows nothing about raising a child. Remember how I struggled with Siya, he hasn't changed a diaper, helped me with bathing or feeding him. He just wants to buy expensive kid's clothes, food, take him out and gloat to his friends. I was the one who was always awake when he was teething, changing diaper after diaper when he had diarrhoea, running to all doctors appointments when he was busy enjoying time with Lebo partying or always at work. So to answer your question, I don't want another child yet because I am not sure if I am ready to raise that child alone.

Her: Can't you hire a nanny to help?

Me: He says he doesn't want his children raised

by a stranger. Your brother is impossible he wants things done his way or the highway.

Her: All I am saying is think about your marriage, would you rather lose Sfiso to another woman than giving him the child you say you're eventually going to have? Why postpone it if you can do it now just for peace sake?

Me: Hai ntombi! If Sfiso is going to cheat on me it will happen baby or not. Why can't my love for him be enough? A child is not a pet, I can't just decide to have it because my husband might leave me. What if I have post-natal traumatic stress disorder and end up resenting my child the way my mom did with me. I am not ready Lynn, not mentally and emotionally.

Her: This whole situation with you two is



depressing me. I just love you both so much and you've been together for so long that I am scared that this issue might end you.

Me: It won't I promise to make it work. And stop stressing before your husband kills us.

Her: Hei! That one is so crazy in love with this child. I am sure once she's born, I am going to be neglected.

We laugh and continue catching up and I listen to her whine about her good life problems. I am so happy to see her so glowing, full of life and genuinely happy.

"My bella" I turn around and find Lu staring at Lee with a smile that reaches his ears.

Lee: Dlamini what took you so long? I missed you.

He comes to her side and pulls her up, they kiss and for that moment it's like the rest of the restaurant does not exist. I clear my throat because everyone is now eyeing us.

Lee: I am sorry friend.

She says panting and blushing like crazy. I shake my head.

Lu: The event planner kept us waiting for half an hour qabanga.

Lee: Yho! I am sorry. I hope you guys didn't fire him.

Lu: Believe me, we wanted to do it but we need him. Did you invite Lynn?

Me: Invite me where?

Lee: Oh! I forgot, Lu and Nkosinathi are launching a new restaurant here in Hyde. Two weeks from now, you have to come friend.

Me: Ummm...You do know that you're due this month right?

Lu: Yho! Finally someone who can talk some sense into her. She doesn't want to listen to me.

She rolls her eyes and looks at Lu and then back at me.

Lee: That's not the point ,are you coming or not?

Me: I am I guess.

Lee: Yay! I get to support my hubby with my bestie there.

Lu: Lynn you'll ride with Nkosinathi and bella we'll wait for our driver.

Lee: Why are we not going back with Nkosi?

Lu: We got delayed and his shift starts at 2pm.

Lee: Okay bye friend thank you for making time.

We hug and baby kiss. She whispers "Don't forget to breathe"

Me: Hahaha you think you're funny.

Nkosi hoots for the longest time and I go running to the car. He opens the side of my door still inside the car.

Me: Thank you.

Him: You say that a lot huh?

Me: Is that a bad thing?

Him: Nope actually it's a rare trait.

Me: Thank you.

He smirks and I have to remind myself to breathe. The rest of the way to the hospital he keeps glancing at me then back on the road, at one point our hands make contact when he changes gears. It's an electrifying feeling I cannot fathom. I think he felt it too because since that he hasn't looked my way. We arrive and he jumps off, comes to my side and opens my door.

Us: Thank you!

Me: Hahaha you got me.

Him: It's a good trait!

He winks and walks in the hospital. I can't catch up to see exactly where he's going, does he work here?

Sfiso

I naturally ooze confidence but being the youngest chief neurosurgeon just elevates it by inches. I walk in the hospital like I own the world. This is my platform, I get to be whatever I want to be because everyone basically worships me here. I love the attention maybe because no one ever makes me feel as needed like when I am here, the patients, the staff and the

management look up to me for help,  
mentorship and medical advice.

"Dr Lephoto congratulations for yesterday's  
surgery everyone can't stop raving about how  
badass you were"

That's Palesa, the noisy receptionist. She's  
always flirting with me and she's not even easy  
on the eyes.

Me: Thank you Palesa. How's my schedule  
today?

Her: Don't be silly why would I know your  
schedule?



She says while biting on the tip of the ball point. I give her my signature charmer smile and I swear her black cheeks turn red.

Back to my schedule, it's not that bad. I have to perform a surgery on a nine year old who has a small tumour on her frontal lobe, it hasn't fully developed and I am glad the parents did not ignore the signs. The rest is just overseeing some patients that are due for surgery tomorrow and ones out of danger.

"Male age 26, black, unresponsive with gunshot wound to the head, bullet seems to still be inside. We are 2 kilometres away from the hospital we need urgent help when we get there" dispatcher

Me: What are you waiting for? Get the nurses

ready with the stretcher we need to prep for surgery. Shit! I don't have time to change.

I grab the gloves and plastic surgical apron and run to the entrance. I am looking at every direction hoping to spot the ambulance instead I see my wife coming out of a man's car. She's laughing and keeps rubbing her left arm which is what she does when she's nervous. With everything that has been happening in our marriage I never actually thought about cheating. Her cheating on me, could she ever do that to me, to us? The loud sound of the ambulance siren pulls me out of my thoughts.

Me: Alright guys listen up on my count we move him to the bed. One, Two, PULL!

We pull him off the stretcher and into the

hospital bed. We run in and straight to theatre, he is losing so much blood and if that bullet is not removed he's not going to make it. I strap in my gear and prep for surgery, I am not a religious person but I always say a quick silent prayer before I start because life belongs to God.

An hour and a half later, the man is pushed to intensive care and the surgery went well. It's such things that make me love my job, for that hour God gives me a purpose to save a life that belongs to him, to give a family hope and to restore, it's amazing stuff I tell you. I make my rounds and the surgery of the little girl is postponed to tomorrow because she still has swelling around her brain. I am genuinely relieved because I hate operating when my heart is this heavy. I can't get rid of the image of my wife entertaining some other man and

looking at the model of the car, that guy is moneid.

I know Lynn's shift ends at 8 pm so I clean myself up and go to her office to get some answers because I feel like I am losing my mind with all these assumptions.

"Dr Lephoto" I say leaning against the door.

Her: Dr Lephoto

She says smiling. Her smile warms my heart and no matter how angry I am it brightens up my day. I walk to her table and she stands up and comes to my side. We face each other with our bodies few inches apart. I can actually hear her heart beating fast and breathing so heavy. I

love that I still have this effect on her. I brush her lips with my right thumb, she grabs hold of it and starts sucking on it. Her eyes never leave mine and I can hear her howl under her breath.

Me: Stop it or I will fuck you here on this table.

Her: And I wouldn't resist.

Me: No! Not at work as soon as I get you at home.

Her: Does this mean you're no longer going out?

On queue my phone rings, I reject it but it rings persistently.

Her: Answer, it might be important.

She moves from me and sits on the couch near the window.

Me: Bruh! talk about bad timing, what do you want?

Him: Is that how you speak to your best friend who loves you more than everything in the world.

Me: Ufunani? (What do you want?)

Him: I am outside at the parking lot.

Me: What?

Him: Thought I would save you the trip and come here with an uber. I am waiting next to your car.

Me: I don't knock off until the next hour.

Him: I will wait and keep myself busy. Don't worry about me, I am a big handsome boy.

Me: Okay sharp look I have to go.

I drop the call and Lynn is not even looking at me. I move to the couch and pull her to my lap, she's resisting but as always I win.

Me: I saw you being dropped off by some guy.

She looks up at me with those beautiful soul capturing eyes. I expect to see panic but she's just cool.

Her: Lu's cousin Nkosinathi or something. I had lunch with Lee and he offered to drop me off because apparently he works here.

Me: Oh yah! Dr Dlamini, paediatrics. I didn't recognize the car.

Her: You know him?

Me: Yes cool guy. I am due to perform a craniotomy on one of his patients.



Her: I didn't know he was a doctor here.

Me: Thought he was your boyfriend.

I say the words as quickly as I can say them.

Her: What?

I hold her sternly because I know she's dramatic.

Me: I was so dysfunctional the whole day,  
thinking someone might be replacing me.

Her: You've got nothing to worry about. My  
heart, body and soul belongs to you.

Me: Is that so?

Her: Yes Doctor.

Me: Good because I am too cute to go to prison for murder.

Her: No one to kill baby I am all yours.

Me: That's what I love to hear.

We kiss for the longest time with her legs on either side of my waist. I can feel my member growing and I am crazy about the effect she has on my body. I pick her up and make her sit on the table. I get to play with her breasts while she's making low long sounds in my mouth. I

pull back and her eyes are still closed and she's biting her lower lip. It's my pager it's ringing.

Her: You have to go...

She's swallowing her saliva and taking quick breaths.

Me: I have to have you!

I take her hand and trace it on my huge erection.

Her: Motivation for you to come back home early.

Me: I am definitely coming back.

Her: Good now go!

I suck on her lips one more time and I swear I feel like cancelling on Lebo and taking my wife home but that idiot is already here. I give her a warm, long and affectionate hug, grab her ass and then leave with her basically pushing me out. That's another thing I love about Lynn, she understands the imperativeness of the work we do, we save lives and lives matter before anything else.

I am literally running to the receptionist thinking that there may be an emergency but I find Lebo with a pink or red or green Palesa. I am sure her tummy is painful from all the laughing and Lebo is not even that funny.

Me: You know I ran here thinking that someone was dying.

Him: I am dying from boredom so please save me Dr Lephoto please!

He's being melodramatic and I just raise my hands in defeat. Lebohang doesn't take anything serious including life. He doesn't work, he lives off his savings and father's money. He is very smart but not driven. I think I am still friends with him because our friendship is the only thing he puts effort in consistently.

Him: This beautiful lady tells me that you don't have any patients left to see.

Me: Is that so? You're giving employee

information now Palesa? You do know that this is a dismissible offence.

Her: I am sorry Dr Lephoto he said that...

Him: Dude cut the girl some slag, you know I am irresistible.

Me: Mxm let me fetch my things.

Him: No need!

He says holding my bag and car keys in his hands.

Me: You're something else.

Him: I know! Look take off those plastic things and you'll find me in the car.

I just shake my head and start ripping them apart and putting them in the bin. I use the basin next to the reception to wash my hands and fix my face. I look in the mirror and I look tired. A few slaps and I am awake.

I walk to the car in high spirits. I love the atmosphere of Gauteng at night. The cold air breeze, cars driving by, the lights of the tall buildings, people walking up and down, the sound of police sirens... it's exciting, makes me feel young and carefree.

I open the passenger door because this douchebag is sitting on the driver's seat. There's an awful rosy cheap perfume smell when I enter and I spot three girls at the back

seat, two black and one white.

Me: What fuckery is this?

Him: Please no swearing there are kids in the car.

Me: Don't bullshit me.

Him: Girls this is...

Them: Dr Lephoto youngest chief neurosurgeon in Gauteng.

Me: Interns? Really bruh!



Him: Girls just want to have fun.

Me: Fucken incredible!

I punch the cabin with so much force, the girls scream. At this point I can't wait to go back home and sleep next to my wife.

Chapter 3

Sfiso

We've been driving for the past hour I think we are somewhere in Soweto. We are listening to Sjava and every song that comes on reminds me of Lynn. Tonight is a bit different from the nights I have spent out with Lebo, I have an unsettling feeling, like a lot is going to change after tonight. I know you might be thinking why

don't I just go home but you wouldn't understand the relationship I have with Lebo, his family loved and supported me when my family wasn't there so I feel like I owe him the same support because he's going through some difficult times.

We arrive and after few minutes of trying to find parking we finally get in. The place is packed that you literally have to squeeze your self in between other people to get through.

Lebo: Sho Brazo!

They do this long weird handshake and shoulder hug.

Lebo: This is my brother the one I was telling

you about. This is Ben but we call him Bravo, he's my cousin.

Me: Sho Bravo, Sfiso.

Him: Sfiso or Spilo?

Me: I don't go by that name anymore, it's Sfiso.

Lebo: He's getting old. Is our spot ready?

Him: Is my name Bravo?

They laugh and he leads the way to this corner booth. There's an L shaped couch and a table in the middle that's already full with all kinds of alcoholic beverages. Lebo sits in between

Melissa and Thembi while the other one with the weird name is looking really lost, you can tell that she's not used to this scene.

Me: Take this it will help you relax.

I hand her a shot of vodka, I am not much of a drinker because I have to always look out for Lebo or have to go to work the following day and I hate the hangover.

Her: I don't drink thank you.

Me: You have an accent.

Her: I do?

I nod and she smiles. Her smile is innocent and genuine.

Me: What's your name again?

Her: Ines Naime.

Me: Huh?

She laughs.

Her: I get that a lot it's Portuguese. I am from Mozambique came here on a study visa. I am currently doing my third year at Medunsa.

Me: Nice, are you also an intern at St Lucia?

Her: Yes, great hospital with a lot of skilled and dedicated doctors.

Me: True.

Our conversation flows until an already drunk Lebo interrupts us, he asks to speak to me outside.

Me: What's up?

I have both my hands in either side of my pockets. This day is particularly cold than other days. The cold breeze is the kind that makes your cheeks feel numb.

Him: The girls want to continue with the fun at

my place. So are you scoring with the weird one?

Me: You do know I have a wife at home?

Him: Look man I want to be real with you.

He's definitely drunk when he starts offering me his two cents.

Him: I know you love Lynn and it's obvious that she loves you too but you guys have lost the spark. You're no longer feeling each other bruh, that thing you used share it's quickly fading. I don't even know how you got here, you used to be Spilo mfethu, fearless, making women go weak on their knees, played the game but you've become really weak dude, you're clingy and you beg that girl like you wouldn't live

without her. Stop this Sfiso, Lynn is being selfish, disrespectful and unaffectionate because she knows that you will always be there even when she treats you like shit.

Me: You're clearly drunk. Come, let's go! I'll drop you off then go back to my wife.

Him: Think about what I said man, I know I am full of shit but I love you and I hope you know when to give up.

Me: Okay cool man, I hear you and I love you too. I am not going back in there so I'll wait for you here.

He goes back inside while I fetch the car. I park outside the entrance and wait for them to come



out. There are cars hooting behind me and I am getting frustrated my self. They pitch up with Lebo sandwiched between the two girls. They sit at the back and Ines takes the front. She straps in and we finally get out of there. She's on her phone the entire way to Lebo's crib.

Him: Your are not coming in?

Me: No! mfethu I promised Lynn I will come back.

Him: Come on man she's probably asleep by now.

He's right because the time is 1 am but it doesn't matter. I don't trust myself right now and I don't want to do anything stupid.

Me: I am out man, my wife says I must come back, I come back.

He throws his hands in the air and we fist bump. We're all standing outside his apartment and the girls are talking amongst themselves. I take this time to look at this Ines girl clearly. She's really beautiful with short styled hair, she's really good at this make up thing because she looks like she's a model, she's medium height and body, with a caramel flawless skin. Eish let me stop drooling. She catwalks my way and I struggle to suppress my anticipation of what she has to say.

Her: Hey Sfiso right?

Me: Yes Inesa.

Her: Ines without the a.

Me: I am sorry.

Her: No biggy but I know a way you can make up for that.

I swear I feel like I am sweating a bit.

Her: Relax I am not that easy. I want a ride to the Heights can you do that?

Me: Yah it's on the way home anyway. Are you leaving them behind?

I point to the girls with my head and they seem to not care that much.

Her: They both want a taste of your friend so I don't think they will mind. Let's leave before they notice me.

She runs to the other side and jumps in the car, I also do the same and drive away.

Me: Your friends are something else huh!

Her: They're not my friends, just people I go to school with. Those girls are messed up they don't fit the criteria for being friends with me.

Me: Oh so there's some special test that people you regard as friends should pass?

Her: It's not a test it's a criteria. There is a certain moral criteria, intellectual level and the way they carry themselves etc.

Me: So what about me?

Her: Mhh?

Me: Do I fit your criteria?

Her: Depends

She completely turns to my side. She's taken off her high heels and she's barefoot.

Me: On?

Her: Do you want to be my friend?

Me: You look like great company, you're beautiful and smart.

Her: Is that so?

Me: The list is pretty long but those three are most evident.

Her: I am flattered Mr Lephoto but I don't think you and I can be friends. You're a flirt and you're married, that's not a good sign.

Me: Who said that I was flirting with you?

Her: Mhhh okay.

She turns back to the road and puts on her headsets. I shake my head and focus on the road. I am curious to find out more about this girl, she looks like she has many layers that I want to pick.

Her: Turn round here and take the first left, the third complex on your right.

I follow her directions and they land me outside this beautiful suburban complex. She opens her door and I also step outside the car. I lean on the car and we stand facing each other, I am a bit taller than her.

Me: You live alone?

Her: I wish! I live with my cousin also from Mozambique, she's studying Engineering at TUT. Our parents practically forced us to live together.

Me: Isn't that sort of good though you have support all the time from someone who genuinely loves you and doesn't pretend to be something their not.

Her: I guess so.

She keeps rubbing her arms.



Her: Thank you for the ride, let me go in before I freeze to death.

I open the car and take out my hoodie.

Me: Wear this. It's my favourite.

Her: Thank you it's very warm and smells amazing.

Me: I smell amazing too.

Her: I wouldn't know.

Me: Are you flirting with me Ms Naime?

She looks down blushing, my own heart is racing out of my chest probably because I know that this is wrong in all levels possible.

Me: Come here.

I pull her into my arms and kiss the living out of here. Her lips are soft, her hands are all over my body and mine around her waist. She straddles her legs around my waist and my body goes into a complete frenzy. We lose ourselves in that moment. I put my hands under her denim shorts and she pulls out.

Me: I am sorry.

Her: It's okay. Thank you for the ride.

She's out breath and her cheeks are pink. She turns to leave but I pull her hand.

Me: When am I going to see you again?

Her: Sfiso you're married.

Me: I know but I want to spend time with you, innocent time just to get to know you better.

She's reluctant for a minute but eventually takes my phone punches in her number and buzzes herself then returns it back to me.

Me: Good night.

I hug her one last time and she whispers in my

ear

"I hope you know what you're doing" she bites it and then wiggles out of my arms and runs towards the gate.

It's 2:30 am when I park my car in the garage. I take a huge breath in and out. There was a time when coming home was pure bliss, heaven and calming but now it's like there's a heavy cloud that just weighs me down. I am always walking on egg shells trying to avoid a quarrel or tension. I think with everything Lebo said it made me ask myself if I am truly happy with Lynn, with my life and everything. Or maybe I am just in love with the idea of loving my high school sweetheart and living happily ever after with my soul mate.

I change out of my clothes and I am left with my boxers and vest. Lynn is not a deep sleeper so immediately when I jump in the bed she opens her eyes.

Me: Did I wake you up?

Her: No! I miss you.

I pull her up to my chest and hold her as close as I can.

Me: I am here.

Her: You smell of woman perfume.

I tense up immediately. Lynn and I have a lot of

issues but we've tried to maintain some honesty in our relationship.

Her: Should I be worried?

Me: No!

There I just opened a can of lies into my marriage.

Me: I love you.

Her: I love you too.

Me: Let's sleep.

She turns and we spoon. Although she's in my arms I am not feeling the warmth, I guess until now I have refused to realise that something is really amiss I this marriage, we're slowly rotting away...

To be continued...

Sorry for the delay

Chapter 4

Lindiwe

“You're getting old Dr Lephoto”

I have my hands rested on my knees as I try to catch my breath. We were having a marathon

and I beat him. Sfiso has been really concerned about his shape since the past two weeks. He has been eating well, jogging with me in the morning, he's always in a good mood, there isn't much tension in the house anymore and it feels like my husband is back.

Him: You do know I let you win right?

Me: Hahaha! Don't be a sore loser dude.

Him: Oh we being personal now?

He scoops me over his shoulder before I can even answer. I am screaming as he punches the code and he runs with me into the house and straight to the shower.



Me: Sfiso in our clothes.

Him: Stop stressing and enjoy this moment with your husband.

He lowers his head and we kiss with the water falling on us. The kiss is hungry, passionate and the water exaggerates the chemistry between us. Soon we're left with no clothing and he is on his knee and my one leg on his neck, he is eating me up like I am his last supper. The sounds that are coming from my mouth are unknown to me, I feel like screaming, then crying and singing at the same time. I have an orgasm like I haven't had in a long time. He comes up pretty pleased with himself.

Him: I missed that.

Me: What?

Him: Having you all vulnerable and putty. You having zero control and allowing me to be spontaneous.

Me: But I still want more.

I bite my lower lip and turn away from him pushing my butt against his member. He tucks in two fingers at once in me and I ride them slow, up and down and in circles. He takes them out, pushes my upper body forward such that I am a bit bent, then in one strong thrust he rams into me. I lose my breath a bit but damn it's right where I want to be, a cloud above nine.

Him: Damn Lynn! Fuck baby, you're fucking delicious.

Me: Go faster baby I am almost close.

Him: Shit love I can feel it coming.

I am about to cum and I am hoping that he doesn't withdraw. And God willing he shoots up all his semen into me and that slippery wetness which is disgusting to most is the best gift ever to me. It means that my husband is coming back.

Him: Let me clean you up.

He takes a sponge and shower gel and starts

scrubbing me slowly. He looks really emotional and I am wondering why.

Me: We're going to be okay. I love you and I promise to try hard. I am taking out the implant end of this month I have already made the appointment.

He holds me close to his chest, and we stand in that position for a long time. My tears have joined the party and I think he's also crying.

Him: We're going to get sick.

The water has turned cold, that's how long we've been in here, just standing there hugging each other and letting our hearts, bodies and soul to communicate and reconnect. He takes a

towel and we dry ourselves. The mood has changed dramatically and my heart feels heavy for some reason. I have a feeling deep down that something very bad will happen. A storm is coming and I wonder if our marriage will make it through it.

Me: Still remember today is that restaurant opening thing for Lu?

I am so relieved that I am only doing a 6 hour shift meaning I will be home by 2pm giving me plenty of time to change and fully prepare. According to Lynn I shouldn't be too overdressed because I will upstage her, which is also advantageous to me because I love to dress comfortable.

Him: Oh that! You're really going?

Me: Yes.

He: Didn't think you would go.

Me: I miss being outdoors and just relaxing. I am just sad you can't come with.

Him: I am also bummed but at the same time I am happy that you're going out there and having some fun and not always being stuck in the house.

He is working a 12 hour shift meaning he can only be home by 11 pm which is already late for him to come.

Him: I love you and I know that I haven't been playing the role of husband but it's going to get better. I am working on myself and getting back to the person I was.

Me: It means so much to me to hear you say that. I love you and we're strong so no storm can wither us.

Him: You promise? That even if the going gets tough you promise to stay with me?

Me: Yes I promise.

We kiss for a short while then I start getting ready for work while he prepares lunch for me which is super weird because he isn't the domestic type. I quickly run to the kitchen because as usual I am late. I take the lunchbox

and an apple with a bottle of water.

Me: Thank you so much love, did I tell you how much I appreciate you?

Him: If all men knew that the secret ingredient is food. Give her food and she's yours forever!

Me: Hahaha and you go ahead and ruin the moment. I am late, we'll see you very late tonight.

Him: I want you to let go, don't stress, get drunk, dance and just feel free.

I smile, kiss his cheek and rush to my car. I drive like crazy and I am stuck in traffic for 30



minutes. An hour later I am at work. The chaos around here on a Friday is insane, we get all kinds of weird, sad and ridiculous cases. I am on my feet for 4 hours straight attending to my patients plus the new ones.

“Dr Lephoto do you have a moment?”

I jump off my seat, it's the hospital director.

Me: Yes Dr Hamid always, how may I be of help?

Him: Always so willing I love that. That's the kind of spirit we need for someone who can head up the intern program, if you're up for the position we would appreciate it.

Me: Intern program?

I know he's not actually asking me but telling me. It's a tiring job that no doctor wants to do, those students are hard to deal with. They lack passion, dedication and respect for the profession.

Him: I know it's not the most favourable assignment but we've exhausted all our possible candidates and it always comes back to you. The hospital and especially the management would appreciate it, plus your patient load will be reduced to 1 is to 5.

I let out a sigh because it's not like I have a choice, I pretend to think about it for a few seconds. Although it's really annoying to work with the interns, it's beneficial because my

workload becomes reduced.

Me: The pleasure will be all mine and I am thankful for the opportunity.

Him: Good. They're waiting for you in the boardroom.

Me: Who is waiting?

Him: Your interns they're waiting for your instructions and leadership. Congratulations!

Yho! I force a smile and I can't believe they already assumed that I will agree. I take my phone and notebook then head to the boardroom. There are 15 students in there, all

of them should be mentored and assigned to different departments.

Me: Good morning everyone I am Dr Lephoto and I am your supervisor. That means that I am the one assigned to help you, groom you and make sure that your stay at St Lucia hospital is comfortable but mostly enriching. It's really a privilege to have all these young, energetic and passionate young people who are willing to serve the country by healing.

They clap their hands.

Me: I am sorry that you are not yet assigned but I have been told that Dr Mnguni had you shadow some of the doctors in their different expertise so for today we will follow the same schedule until another one is drawn.

They are so attentive. I am struggling to put my words right because of this scent I am catching in the room. I am trying to follow where it comes from but I don't want to start sniffing people.

Me: Thank you. You may disperse into your designated mentors, enjoy your day and let's save lives.

I receive another round of applause. I decide to stand at the door and give each one of them a handshake because I am in detective mode. Handshake number 7, 8, 9 and then 10, that's it! That's the scent, the scent that has been haunting me for the past two weeks. The one that is smeared on all my husband's clothes.

Me: And you're from which university?

Her: I am from MEDUNSA. Uhhm please excuse me.

Me: I didn't catch your name I would personally love to know the name of every intern.

She's looking really nervous. I don't blame her, I am very intimidating when I am in detective mode. I still have her hand in mine and I pull her inside the boardroom to avoid the collude in the doorway.

Her: Ines Naime.

Me: Wow! Such a beautiful name what does it

mean?

Her: It's Portuguese meaning 'pure'

Me: It's really distinctive just like your perfume.  
Where can I get one?

Her: What? The perfume?

Me: Yes! My husband has sinuses but I am sure  
he'll love this one.

Her: Uhhm you can't really get it here, my mom  
makes it herself in Mozambique.

Me: Well that's unfortunate but thank you Inès.

Her: I will try and ask her to make one for you and I will personally wrap it for you Dr Lephoto.

Me: I will appreciate that a lot and my husband too, Dr S Lephoto head neurosurgeon, do you know him?

Her: Just his reputation unfortunately not personally but hopefully I will get the opportunity to work with him. Uhhm may you please excuse me.

She practically runs from me and she looks a lot nervous which tells me that my instincts are right. I walk out of there with my heart at the pit of my stomach. If the perfume is only made at her home it means it's her. She's the one who



has been keeping my husband this happy, she's been the one holding him, Oh Lord I just hope it's a big coincidence because I can't handle the reality of Sfiso cheating on me.

Ever since that day he came back from the boys night out with Lebo, he's been taking double shifts, he never has off days, he's always singing, whistling, takes care of what he wears and he's always on his phone. The scent! It's a daily reminder that I have failed as a wife, it's on every item of clothing he's worn for the past two weeks. I gave up on asking about it because he's been so much of himself, we hardly fight and mostly I am afraid to hear it. I am afraid to hear that I am irreplaceable and knowing how honest Sfiso is, if I ask the right question I will definitely get the answer and I am not ready for that.

I go back to my office and pack my things. I am shattered beyond measure and all I want to do is crawl down somewhere and cry. There is so much I feel like crying for: my husband cheating on me, the fact that I might've been the one who bought it on myself, my inability to express feelings, the constant guard I have put up because of the childhood I had, I want to cry for the father who doesn't want me, my son who doesn't even call me mom, it's just been a hard road to where I am today and the only person I love and gave myself to is at the tip of my fingers.

“Palesa I am leaving a ne babe, please page one of the doctors if any of my patients need help”

Her: But your shift is an hour away from ending, is everything okay?

Me: Yes babe. I just need to take care of some things.

Her: okay enjoy the rest of the day.

I smile at her and go straight to my car. The whole drive home is cloudy, my vision is blur from all the tears threatening my eyes. As soon as I get home I take out my clothes and go to the closet and cry. I let it all out, at some point I find myself throwing shoes at the mirror image of this beautiful, intelligent woman but who can't satisfy her husband because she doesn't want children. I have failed. I have failed as a mother, as a wife and as a woman.

- 
-

•

My phone rings so loud I am forced to stand up from the floor to my bag, it's Lee. I must have fallen asleep there in the closet because it's now 5pm.

Her: Friend we are 20 minutes away I hope you are ready.

Me: Eish! I overslept. I think you should leave me behind and I will follow with my car.

Her: You do know I am not falling for that trap again, I know you just want to get yourself out of this date and I say no. Let's go mfazi you have 20 minutes don't make us wait.

Me: Hai! Okay let me get to it.

I pick myself up and try to fix my mood. I am a fighter and I have great hope that this one shall pass too.

I take a final look at myself and to a person who doesn't know my situation, I look really happy and content. I am wearing my white crop top with bubble medium length sleeve with denim jean and dark brown wedges. I chose a simple outfit and let my weave loose with natural make up on. I walk to the gate where I find Lu already parked outside.

Lee: Yho my friend you're flames yazi.

Me: Thank you friend.

Lee: I am being truthful, no wonder Sfiso is so crazy about you. Like really friend: beauty, brains and loyal, you're one of a kind.

Me: Stop it.

The whole way there I am in my own zone. I try not to think too much about this whole situation with Ines because I don't even know whether they're dating or maybe they're just friends. Honestly, I feel like I have no right to be mad at Sfiso, he's a man after all and if I can't satisfy his needs then maybe he deserves to go find it somewhere else.

Lee: Lynn we're here.

I snap out of it and check my surroundings, the place looks packed already.

Me: Wow! So many people, I am sure you must be excited.

Lu: I am. I mean we knew that people will respond well but we didn't anticipate that the place will be fully booked for the next 3 months.

Me: That's amazing! Congratulations!

Lu: It's actually Nkosinathi's project I am just the person behind the finance. So please save some of the praises for him.

Me: Will definitely do so. It's a great

achievement I am sure everyone is proud.

Lee: The whole family wanted to come but he refused saying they will put a lot of pressure on him , so they're invited for another day.

We find parking space at one of the reserved for VIPs. This place will bring a lot of capital, it's a great business idea.

Lu: Come bella let me help you.

He's helps Lee out of the car, he behaves like she will break, it's really cute. We walk in and I take off my hat to the planner, the place looks exquisite. There are tables set for two, families and ones around the bar. There's an open bar and a live DJ platform. It's more like a



restaurant and a tavern mixed together. There's a kasi corner, that has crates as seats and wooden tables, it has a real township vibe and a more classy version for a real five star dining.

Lu: Bella will you be okay? I need to find Nkosi.

Lee: It's okay baby I love you and stop stressing about me, Lynn is here.

Lu: I can't stop stressing bella because you two are my priority.

He kisses her hand and belly, then leaves us with the waiter that is dressed in a white and gold uniform written "Savoy: where two worlds collide". Everything was thought of to a T. We order off their traditional menu and I get some

mogudu and Lee orders a variety of all the traditional meat they have.

“Good evening everyone, thank you for joining us in this very special day. A day that is more special to my brother Mr Nkosinathi Dlamini, come here man!”

It's Luyanda on the stage, mara my friend's husband is flames shame, he has a commanding and charming personality.

Lu: We're very proud of you little brother, you pitched this idea to me two years ago and honestly I thought you were too ambitious but as proven many a times you can't put a Dlamini down.

The whole restaurant gives him a round of applause and Lu moves away from the stage giving Nkosi to speak.

Him: Thank you brother. I hope everyone is having a good time (everyone clap hands). I am humbled and feel honoured to have so many people who came out here to share in my dream. Thank you and please enjoy Savoy, the place where two worlds collide.

He steps down and goes to the back, probably to push the staff to deliver on the food.

Everything is so impressive, and everyone seems to be having a good time. Our table is for four people and I am sitting on Lee's left and Lu on her right. I am talking to her about her schedule for when the baby arrives when she suddenly has a look like she's seen a ghost.

She's facing directly at the entrance and she looks pale.

Me: Babe what's wrong? Are you in labour or something?

I feel myself become panicked.

Her: I am sorry Lynn.

Me: Why? What's wrong?

I turn to the where her eyes are glued and there is my husband with his arm around a woman's waist. He opens a chair for her and he sits down oblivious what I am seeing. I take another look at this woman and it's Ines. She's wearing

a bra size top with velvet olive green high-waist pants and thorn boot heel. Sfiso is wearing an olive green slim suit with thorn shirt and first two buttons not buttoned, they're colour coordinating.

Her: I am going there to stop this nonsense.

Me: Stop it Lee, you're not going anywhere.

Her: Sfiso can't do this certainly not when I am watching.

Me: I say stop please, let him be. He knows what he's doing and if it's her she wants then what can we do? Just please don't ruin our night let it be.

Her: But Lynn...

Me: No friend look at them, he's happy let him be.

She gives me a pitiful look but I don't need that from her because I already feel sorry for myself, I have to watch the man I love give his love away to another woman...

Hope I am forgiven

Chapter 5

Sfiso

After the night I spent with Ines I couldn't stop

thinking about her. I was sleeping next to my wife but all I could think was how her naked skin would feel against mine, just thinking about that would give me an erection. The following day Lynn didn't even ask me about the perfume and I was so grateful because I can't lie to her. I can tell lies enough to get me to hell but Lynn remains the only person I can't lie to.

I took a shower in the morning and I have never been so excited to go to work, I arrived an hour earlier at work.

“Are the interns all here?”

I ask Palesa when I get to the reception because she knows everything about everything.

Her: Do you mean Ines?

Me: What?

Her: You know I lost all my respect for you, doing that to your wife. Rhaa! That woman is intelligent, humble and is crazy about you but ke a man will always be a man.

I grab hold of her arm and almost choke the life out of her.

Me: Don't you dare speak like that with me. I am your senior wena sfebe, you can't have me for yourself and now you're being bitter. If you even breath Ines name in my wife's direction I will kill you and everyone will think it's a natural death.

I wink at her and leave her looking like someone



splashed boiling water on her face. Nxa! I hate people who like to put their noses in my business.

I am sitting on my chair just rolling around trying to figure out exactly what am I doing? Do I really want to go the route of cheating? Am I ready to risk losing Lynn if this comes out? What if Ines is just playing me? I mean I just met her last night and she kissed me while knowing that I am married.

"Stop this nonsense Sfiso that girl is bad news"

Ines: What if I am not?

I jump off the chair, she startled me. She's standing at the door with her arms folded and

legs crossed. She looks even more beautiful in her medical gear. I invite her in and she cat walks her way to me, everything about this girl says 'eat me'. The way she walks, the way she twirls her tongue when smiling, her eyes are sensual and inviting.

Me: What are you doing here?

Her: A little birdy told me that you were thinking about me.

Me: Oh, Really!

Her: Yes it says you're hungry and you're strictly on Ines diet.

My dick is twitching and my predator instincts are on alert. I want this girl now and she looks as hungry for me. I walk from my table to close the door and lock it, I pull the blinders and we're completely shut out of the outside world. The chemistry between us is enough to sway mountains, I haven't felt like this in a long time. I am a lion and I am ready to devour her. An hour later I have had the best sex I haven't had in a long time.

Her: Wow! That was fucken insane.

Me: I specialise in insane love.

Her: Cocky much.

Me: Confident much!

All the files on the table are on the floor. We have rearranged this room. She's wild and timid at the same time. She makes me feel like a man, I am in control of her body and she doesn't mind handing me the ropes and I am sure that's just what I need to bounce back to who I used to be.

- 
- 
- 

“I just met your wife now, that woman is intimidating how do you handle her?”

Me: You what?

I quickly zip up my trousers and start becoming tense and a bit scared. This has been our

routine for the past two weeks, we meet in my office around 11 am and fuck. She said she will not catch any feelings but I can tell that she's becoming attached but I don't mind because I enjoy being needed.

Her: Relax I didn't go to gloat about your delicious dick. She's the new intern programme director or something like that.

Me: She is? That's nice!

Her: You really love her don't you?

Me: With my entire heart. She's my golden stone.

Her: And me?

She sounds so hurt and I am confused because it's been like two weeks and yes we've been hanging out a lot even slept at her place a couple of times but I didn't think much of it.

Me: Are we going to have a problem Ines? I thought we talked about this.

I move from behind her and take out wipes from my drawer, she's on contraceptives and we did a home HIV test so we're doing it raw.

Her: I am sorry but do you blame me? I mean look at all of this.

She traces her hands on my torso, she's biting on her lower lip and it's damn sexy.

Her: You're handsome, sexy and intelligent so I am bound to want to have you all to myself.

Me: You're so good for my ego sweets. Let's clean you up and get back to work. Lynn is going out tonight so I can sleepover.

Her: No can do babe, I am going to this new hot and happening joint with Thembi.

Me: I don't like that girl, she's slutty. Why don't you take Agnes?

Her: She's the one who made reservations but she needed to urgently go home because her mom is not well so I was left to go alone that's

why I asked Thembi.

Me: Why didn't you ask me?

Her: I didn't think you'd wanna be seen with me in public.

Me: Where's the place?

Her: Denies.

Me: It's almost outside Hyde so I don't think anyone would recognise me. What time should we be there?

Her: Place opens up at 6 pm so I think we should leave at 5.



Me: My shift ends 11 pm.

Her: Make a plan Dr Lephoto. I want to fuck you sensibly later on so please do not leave me hungry.

She finger fucks herself and I watch and don't disturb. I swear this girl makes me feel 10 years younger.

Me: Shit! Okay I will try but we can only leave by 6 and I still need to go home and change first.

Her: Don't worry about that I have it covered.

•

- 
- 

Me: Why olive green?

We are at a hotel 15 minutes away from that place we going to. She says it's a restaurant but not exactly that, more like a tavern, I guess I will see for myself.

Her: It's a neutral colour and it oozes power, authority and fucken sexiness.

Me: You swear a lot for someone who was raised in a religious household.

Her: I am not what my parents said I should be,

I tried to please them and I ended up hating them so I am happy to do me.

Me: So matching outfits?

Her: Do you hate it?

Me: It's really not my thing but if it will make your day perfect then I am on.

Her: Yaay! Come let's go Mr Lephoto.

We find the place using Google maps and it's really packed with other people still coming in. It takes me a good 10 minutes to find a parking spot and it's a walking distance to the restaurant.

Me: Reservation for Ms Naime.

He confirms the details on the screen thing and then calls a waitress that ushers us to our seats. I open hers and sit opposite her, walking in with a girl as beautiful and breath-taking as Ines makes you feel like you own the world. All the envious stares we're getting from the people especially the men, I am with a flame.

Me: Did I tell you how exquisite you look madam Naime?

Her: Yes Mr Lephoto and I aim to impress.

Me: You impress me naked and sweaty so your clothes are just a bonus.

Her: Sfiso stop!

She blushes and I trace my foot under the table to her vagina, I just want to fuck her all the time it's liberating. Our waitress arrives with a bottle of Chandelior liquor.

Me: We didn't order this.

Waitress: Yes sir it's on the house from that lady over there she says you must enjoy, get drunk, dance and let loose.

I close my eyes, clench my jaws because I know I am damned. I know who it is before I can even look. The brand of champagne is the one we had for our wedding night at that cheap hotel

and those words are the same ones I said to her this morning.

Me: Shit! shit! shit!

Her: Baby what's wrong?

I look at the direction the waitress pointed. She raises her champagne glass and mouths 'enjoy'. My eyes meet with her eyes and I know that I have caused her an incredible pain, they're hollow and filled with great sorrow. Lynn is really good at putting a brave face but she can't hide what she is and feels from me and now I can see her breaking and it breaks my heart.

Me: Did you know that she'll be here?

Her: Who? What are you on about?

Me: Damn it! Ines did you trick me into coming her because you knew she'll be here? What's wrong with you are you some kind of home wrecker?

Her: You should stop with the insults and tell me what's wrong?

Me: Lynn, my wife, she's here. She's the one who bought the wine don't look but she's sitting right behind us.

Like every other human being her first instinct is to turn and look at her. I can see as fear becomes her. Her reaction tells me that it's all a fucken incredible coincidence.

Her: Oh my God what is she doing here? Don't tell me you were not aware that she'll be here?

Me: Are you crazy what benefit would it be if she saw me with you? Nxa! What do I do?

Her: I think you should go over to her table and talk to her.

Me: And say what exactly

Her: I don't know she's your wife, work your magic. I can't lose my internship Sfiso so please get your act together and make sure she knows that it's her you love.



That is the most practical thing to do right now; go over to her and find out where we're standing with this revelation.

Me: Don't move I am coming back.

Her: Good luck.

I walk towards the table that she shares with Lu, Lee and Dr Dlamini. Lee is giving me a disgusted look that makes me feel like I am walking around naked. That's another thing I am worried about, my sister thinks way high of me, she respects me and we're very close and now I just destroyed all of that.

Me: Good evening.

Lee: Hai! Voetsek Sfiso hamba la!

Me: I want to talk to my wife.

Lee: Oh now she's your wife? And what do you call that trash you're sitting with over there?

Lu: Bella stop it! You're going to upset the baby and it turn drive me angry. ( turns to Lynn) Do you want to talk to him and hear what he has to say for himself.

I look at her expectantly and she grows silent. Everyone at the table is waiting for her to decide.

Me: Lindiwe!

She is startled. See no matter how Lynn is grown, independent and educated, to me she's still that 14 year old who tamed me and who is willing to do everything I command her to do. I take her hand and Lu points to the back. We walk through the kitchen and storeroom then we're finally outside in a quiet space surrounded by trees.

Me: Baby please look at me.

She's looking down and all I can see is her trembling hands and tears trickling down on the paved floor. My heart is a ticking time bomb, I feel like reversing everything with Ines.

Me: Lindiwe I love you.

She taps her foot and I know she does this to try and restrict the flow of tears. She's hurting no doubt about that I just wish she could say something.

Me: Baby, my wife please say something. Woza.

I pull her into my arms and she smells amazing, orange and cinnamon fresh all the time. She cries heavily on my chest, her tiny arms are laid on my chest on either side of her head. I find myself crying too because you can't help but cry when Lynn is crying. Her cry is low and gut wrenching, she pours all of her emotions in that moment and it all feels heavy. That's when I start to panic because I know I messed up and we're not getting back to where we were. Shit! I messed up.

Me: I love you baby I am so sorry Lynn, I am sorry to disappoint you and lying to you. I bought this on us baby but please Lynn, don't give up on us.

Her: Does it matter Sfiso? You've disrespected everything we've built because of that. I was willing to sacrifice, I took out the implant this morning when I got to work. All I asked was for you to be patient. Wait for me, your wife, to love me Sfiso the way the bible says you should love me, like your own flesh but you hurt me.

I really feel like my life is flashing before my eyes. This the end of the road for us and I can feel it but I am not giving up so easy. She's mine and she belongs to me and no one else.

Me: Look at me!

She looks me in the eye and the pain I see in her eyes is evidence of how she's breaking inside. Her tears are falling involuntary and she's keeps wiping them with the back of her hand in vain.

Me: That girl in there means shit to me. You're the one I love Lynn. You're my Lindiwe and no one can change that so please baby let's go home forget about this day and build our home.

Her: Did you sleep with her?

Her tone is down and full of hurt and anger. At this point I wish we were talking over the phone because I can't look at her and lie.

Me: That doesn't matter what matters...

Her: It matters Sfiso you bought a third party into our marriage, you put my life at risk.

Me: She's clean. I checked her, I wouldn't do that to you.

Her: And yet you did. Do you love her?

Me: I think I like her.

Her: I see. Then I don't think we still have much to talk about.

She turns on her heels almost crying and it's clear that I have screwed up but she's crazy if she thinks I will just let her go.

Lindiwe

I am a broken woman that's what I am.  
Shattered and irreparable that's the state of my  
heart. I run back to the restaurant and Lee tries  
to stand up in vain.

Lee: Friend what's wrong? Did he hit you?

Me: I want to go home friend please I can't take  
it anymore please.

Lu: Bafo you'll have to handle the interview  
because I need to take her home.

Nathi: No bafo I can't, you know I would screw it



up, you're my PR guy.

Me: Look it's okay I will take an uber or something.

I take my sling bag that has all my essentials and find the door. My tears and anger build up when I see her up close but I won't confront her. I open the door and start walking towards the gate. I turn when I hear a lot of commotion behind me. I spot Lu in the middle of Sfiso and Nathi, with Lee trailing behind.

Me: What's wrong? Sfiso stop!

He keeps nudging Nathi on the chest enticing him to fight back.

Him: Hee ndoda you're going nowhere with my wife. If there's anyone driving her home it's me.

Lu: Sfiso man let her go please sbare. Nathi won't do shit to her, he just wants to drop her off then come back here.

Him: Now you're shitting me, she is my wife and wena Dlamini, I know your fuckboy tendencies so stay away from my wife.

Nathi: At least I am a fuckboy who is not married, what do you call yourself? I don't need this shit.

He walks back and I run after him.

Me: Please take me home please. I don't trust myself around that girl and an uber will take long please! I will pay you for petrol.

He stands still for quite some time and looks at me.

Nathi: No need come let's go.

He takes my hand and leads me to the car.  
Sfiso is standing at the passengers side .

Sfiso: You're not getting into this car.

Nathi pushes him aside and opens my door.

Sfiso: I swear if you get in this car we're over.

Me: Good! At least we're on the same page.

His face turns blue and I swallow the urge to go running to and holding him to assure him that my love for him will not end.

Nathi: Are you okay?

He asks as we enter the highway. I do not answer him but just turn to the window. This is what our love has amounted to and it's sickening, painful and life consuming. I crawl to my own space and one song is repeating over and over again in my head: Ashanti- After all the time we've tried...

- 
- 
-

I woke up kinda early today

And something told me from that moment it  
wouldn't be the same

It felt like you were hiding something

But I didn't push it, I didn't complain or say  
nothing

I tried to act like I didn't see it

'Cause deep down I knew I didn't want to  
believe it

But there it was, it was you and her

You left your Sidekick on the nightstand and I  
read

Everything you bought and everything you said

And now I'm standing here looking like damn

I thought it was you and I

Now I all I got to say is, why?

After all of the time that we tried

I found out we were living a lie

And after all of this love that we made

I know now you don't love me the same

The way that I love

The way that I love you

The way that I love.

Let's keep on liking, commenting and sharing

Chapter 6

Sfiso

I watch as the car drives away, I know I had no right to ask her to stay but I know how Nathi's mind works, what if he takes advantage of her vulnerability? I can feel my insides boil at the thought. Damn this night has turned into a nightmare I want to wake up from. I push past Lu and Lee and go back into the restaurant where Ines is entertaining some waiter.

“Take your things let's go” she gives me an annoyed look but I am not in the mood.

Me: Do you want me to repeat myself?

I roar and she quickly stands up and follow me behind. We meet with Lee blocking the way to my car.

Lee: I can't believe you Sfiso after everything Lynn sacrificed for you. You're willing to let it go for scrap pussy.

Me: Don't talk about things you know nothing about. Please move I want to find my wife.

I have Ines' hand in mine and when I mention Lynn she wants to pull out but I squeeze her harder.

Lee: I am giving up on trying to make you think rational. You're going to lose her for something that's really not worth it.

Me: Look we'll talk, right now I just need to get out of here.



I kiss her on the forehead and fist bump with Lu. He has that judgemental look on his face that I don't want to entertain because I am already ashamed of what transpired here tonight. I open the door for Ines and go over to my side and start the drive home. I start by driving towards the Heights, she's been quiet since we left the restaurant.

“Are you okay?” I honestly ask because I just don't understand why would she be acting up.

Her: Am I okay Sfiso? You're seriously something else. You left me in there for hours and then just ordered me out like some floozy. Do you even care how I feel about this whole situation?

Her voice is trembling and I am just shocked by

her words, I mean my wife was there, my wife could be leaving me for cheating on her and I had to mind her. Hai bafethu, I can't win with women.

Me: Look, I am sorry I was inconsiderate, just that when I saw Lynn everything just froze. She's my wife Ines and I thought you understood.

Her: So you keep reminding me.

She turns and looks the other way, I am not usually sensitive but I care about Ines. I am the one who got her in this situation in the first place. I decide to keep quiet and focus on the road which is proving to be very hard because I keep going over and over what happened the past few hours, everything is so surreal.

Half an hour later I park outside her place. She's been sniffing the entire way and I really wish there was something I can do about this situation but I just don't know. I step outside and open her door. I press her against the car and she's avoiding all eye contact.

Me: I don't know what we've been doing the past two weeks but I enjoyed every minute of it.

She looks at me with tears in her eyes.

Her: Are you breaking up with me.

Me: I want us to stop at least until I can figure out what's going on between Lynn and I. I love my wife Ines, I know my actions suggest

differently but I do. I have never done anything like this since I got married to Lynn so I can't afford to lose her over this.

Her: So what exactly are you saying Sfiso? You're confusing me, should I let go? Should I move on and forget about all these feelings I have developed so far?

Lynn is much more a woman than Ines can be but she lacks the ability to make me feel wanted, to feel needed and respected like Ines does. I think that's how I became pushed into this situation because I feel like she has pushed me at the bottom of her priority list. I tried, God knows I tried for 15 incredible years to become the perfect husband, patient, loving and supportive but I grew tired.

Me: I am just asking for time, then we'll take it from there.

Her: Time for what Sfiso?

I kiss her passionately, squeezing her buttocks and my tongue deep in her throat. I pull back and she has a smile on her face and I can feel her body loosen up.

Me: I need to go.

Her: Good luck.

Me: Thank you for understanding. Good night.

Her: When am I going to see you?

Me: Let me sort this out and we'll talk I promise.

Her: Okay I am going to miss you.

I kiss her on the cheek and rush back to my car. Ines may be fun but Lynn is my soulmate and I can't imagine leading a life without her. I need her to take me back.

Lindiwe

I have been trying in vain to stop my tears from falling, my heart is broken into a million pieces. I can't help but blame myself for what Sfiso did, maybe if I had just listened to everyone's advice and gave him the child he always wanted.

Maybe if I had given him more attention, cooked

more, been more affectionate or just stopped working like he asked me to then maybe just maybe he would only look at me.

Nathi: I think we need to take this right if we're heading to Hyde park or is it left? Lynn you need to tell me where to go.

Me: I am sorry please just pull over.

He looks at me for a short while and then pulls the car aside. I open my door and step outside. I suddenly feel the urge to breathe, because I am feeling out of breath.

Him: Are you okay?

Me: I don't know. Why would he do this to me Nathi? Am I not beautiful enough or am I not enough as a wife? I try, I really try but it's hard. I am tired and I just want to give up all the time but I fight Nathi, I fight because I love him so much.

I start crying even hard and he pulls me to his chest. I am sure his shirt will be wet with my tears but this hug is exactly what I need. It's soothing and it's the kind that says 'you'll make it through'

Him: So where should I drop you?

Me: I don't feel like going home just yet.

Him: Look my place is around the corner you



can go there just to think and freshen up. I don't know what you're going through but you need to think carefully about your next move, do you want to move on and leave him or you want to put this behind you and work on your marriage. So you can use that time to think about all that.

Me: I don't think it's a good idea spending the night with you especially after what happened. I am still a married woman.

Him: You won't be spending the night with me but at my place. I will drop you off and then go back to the restaurant, I think Lee is probably exhausted so I need to release Lu.

Me: Okay if you put it like that then, I would certainly appreciate the space.

Him: Okay let's go before we have an audience.

We drive to his place which is not so far because we're there in less than 15 minutes. It's a beautiful bachelor pad that has a silver, black and red décor. The kitchen is insanely beautiful as well as the open plan dining and sitting with a bar. There are stairs which we take to the main bedroom, he passes me a shirt dress and some leggings.

Me: Should I even ask who these belong to?

Him: Hai just dress up woman!

I laugh because of the humour in his voice.

Him: Well that's more like it (laughing) I need to go back, the top drawer has some new bathing essentials.

Me: The one above the basin?

Him: Yes and fresh towels. You saw the kitchen, knock yourself out and relax. I will be back after 4 hours max and we'll take it from there.

Me: Thank you for everything.

Him: You're too hard on yourself, stop that. It's not your fault

.

Me: I know. Leave before Lee kills you.

He smiles and runs downstairs. I sit on this comfortable gigantic bed and take a huge breath in and out. It's funny how a day tends to not be enough but a lot can happen. Imagine how this morning I thought that Sfiso and I were rekindling and then this.

I cut my pity party short and take a shower. This bathroom is officially my favourite part of the house, it has a sophisticated design that manages to provide a complete feeling of tranquillity. I dry myself and use his body lotion, then wear the clothes he gave to me. The clothes are comfortable and fit me perfectly. I go downstairs and take out a bottle of water from the fridge and settle in front of the TV watching Channel O music videos.

-

- 
- 

“Lynn, Lynn wake up I am back!”

I open my eyes and find Nathi's beautiful eyes staring down on me. I rub my eyes and yawn. I sit up with his help and make space for him on the couch.

Me: What time is it?

Him: Past one. Should I help you upstairs? I will take the couch.

I keep quiet for a while and think. If I sleepover here it will drive Sfiso mad and I don't want him

to shift the blame to me but then again if I go back I would have to confront him and the possibility of us splitting up for good.

Him: So?

Me: Please take me home.

He looks shocked by my decision but I have to go and face my demons. That's a sad part of being married you fight even when the cause is no more, you give it your all because you don't want the blame stuck with you. I want to say I did all that I could have done to save us.

Him: If you're sure that that's what you want then I guess.

He runs his hand on the back of his shaved head.

Him: Uhhm give me 5 minutes.

Me: Okay.

He disappears somewhere in the house and comes back minutes later.

Him: I am good let's go.

He opens my door and I smile at him, he's definitely a gentleman. We drive toward Hyde Park and my heart is beating out of my chest when we park outside my house. It took us 10 minutes to get here and I feel like going back.

Him: You can't back down now. Go in there and get some clarity.

Me: Thank you for the ride.

Him: You look like a good woman Lynn and I hope you won't settle for less because you feel like that's what you deserve. Many men would die to have a woman like you by their side.

The last words make me feel uncomfortable because he utters every syllable through his teeth with so much intensity from his eyes. I open my door without saying anything and he follows me outside.

Him: If he does anything stupid call me.



He hands me his contact card. I take it from him and he comes in for a hug.

Him: Everything will work out, if it gets to heavy then pray, it always helps.

Me: I will do that thank you again.

I move from him and punch in the code on the gate My knees become weak and then weaker as I approach the door. It's pitch black in the kitchen but the side lamp next to the single couch in the living room is on. The smell of alcohol hits my nostrils just as I get into that room, Sfiso is sitting there shirtless and wearing only his boxers. He is holding a glass of whiskey in his hand and the look on his eyes

makes me want to pee on myself. I try to pass by as quickly as I can but I am brought to a halt by a glass being thrown my way, it hits the wall behind me.

Him: Uyafeba Lynn?

I am trembling with fear. His eyes are bloodshot red and he keeps coming closer and closer to me and my back is against the wall.

Me: Sfiso...

Him: Voetsek!!!

He's roaring and I know that we're about to cross the line...

To be continued...

Something to keep us going

Sfiso

My hands are wet with sweat, I feel nervous as hell because I truly have nothing to say for myself. I cheated and I got caught, ashamed doesn't even begin to describe the way I am feeling. I am a jerk, I am a dog, I am ungrateful and a cheating bastard. I am all those things but I am also just a man. I need to feel loved, respected and taken care of. It's in my nature to want to protect, take care of and nurture my woman but how do I do all of that with a woman like Lynn. She's her own boss, it's her way or no

way at all, she's not open about her feelings and she rarely shows affection towards me.

I punch in the code and drive in. I park the car in the garage and I am surprised to be welcomed by an empty house. I run around the house and in every room I am calling her name.

"Fucken great Lynn"

I know I messed up but I didn't think she would take it back by sleeping over at Nkosi's house. I change out of this tight slim fit suit and take a shower. I look at the clock and it's just turned 12 am, I honestly feel like I am losing my mind. I know that I deserve her doing exactly what I did to her but Lynn is my woman, she's my queen and my pride and I don't imagine sharing her or having anyone touch her or making her moan. I

take a bottle of whiskey from the bar and start gulping glass after glass.

I hear a car pull up at the gate and I look through the window and I see Lynn in Nkosi's arms. I feel like running outside and breaking each and everyone of his car windows and his skull in the process. I pace up and down for a few seconds and decide to just sit down and wait for her. My heart is racing as I keep on gobbling down the whiskey. She takes her time with that fuckboy doctor. I know I have no right but she's my wife damned it! She has to respect our home, not busy entertaining men. What if the neighbours are looking?

She walks in slightly tiptoeing like a teenager that stayed out late with a boyfriend. She walks in the living room and our eyes meet. Lynn

knows me more than anyone else and my eyes probably tell her a lot about my state of emotions. She attempts to leave the room which is a good idea because I feel in 'Spilo' mode and it's a very bad state to be in. I throw my glass at the wall and it's like everything comes to a stand still.

Me: Uyafeba Lynn?

She's trembling with fear but I am oblivious to that because I can smell him all over her. I am deadly and I don't feel in control, I am losing it and she's on the receiving end. I walk closer and closer to her and until her back is against the wall.

Her: Sfiso...

Me: Voetsek!!! I asked you a question. Are you my wife or a whore Lynn?

I am roaring and I know that we're about to cross the line.

Me: Did you sleep with him? I can smell him all over you. Sies maan! Did you sleep with that whore doctor Lindiwe?

Her: Yes! I slept with him.

I feel life being drawn from my body. I keep still and I let go of her. I have my eyes closed, jaws clenched and hands formed into a fist. I am ready to kill and I am ready to die. I turn and take my car keys, I have lost all form of sense,

Nkosi fucked with the wrong man.

Her: You're not going to involve Nkosi into this. Stop this madness please.

Me: Ukhulumela amadoda in my presence. Is that the kind of wife you've become? I am seriously going to fuck him up.

I walk towards the door and she pulls my arm.

Her: Sfiso! Stop! You can't drive in this state. It happened okay. You slept with her and I slept with him. We're equal now.

Without thinking I have my hands around her neck tightly. She's trying to catch her breath but



I can't bring myself to stop. All I can see is red and I am angry, hell I am livid. Something in her eyes snaps me out of it, it's Lynn so I need to stop. I start punching the wall next to her uncontrollably until I bleed. She tries to get away from me but I pull her by her hair roughly and she almost falls down. I have my hands on either side of her shoulders.

Me: You're my wife Lynn. I know I did you wrong but baby you're mine. No man can ever have you Lynn not when I am still alive.

Her: Sfiso please you're hurting me.

She's crying and it breaks my heart. It's hard to understand my love for this woman, it's a bit toxic because I don't imagine living my life without her. I would die at least that's how I feel.

She looks fragile and scared to death so I soften my hard face.

Me: Look at me. Lindiwe, look at me my love.

She's breathing heavily and keeps playing with her fingers. I lift her head and we stare at each other. It's only now that it dawns on me the hurt I have caused this woman. I have failed and betrayed her beyond measure and then to top it off I almost hit her.

Me: I know I hurt you but baby I didn't mean to. I love you Lynn. I love you like I have never loved before. Please don't leave me. I need you to forgive me. You have to forgive me Lynn.

Lindiwe

I can't believe Sfiso he's the one who cheated, he's the one who went outside and disrespected our marriage and I am the one who's a whore because I was given a ride by a man. I look at him trying to salvage what's left of this madness we call marriage. His mood changes completely and he starts to look remorseful. That's the thing about Sfiso he's impulsive and doesn't think before he acts. I can't help the trail of tears that are coming from my eyes. I have never been so hurt I can't really put it into words the amount of damage he has caused my heart.

Me: You love me? You can't live without me?  
Wow! You almost killed me Sfiso. Mina, the woman you claim to can't live without.

Him: We will see a marriage counsellor baby, I will work on myself and try hard to be the husband you deserve. I will change hospitals if it comes down to that but please don't leave me not over this please.

I clap my hands and push him away from me, he loses his steps and balances with the wall. I run upstairs and just hope he doesn't follow me. I take off my clothes and start changing into my pyjamas. He comes in looking a bit sober than he did when I came in.

Me: I can't do this anymore Sfiso. We've run our course and we both tried. Please set me free and enjoy your life. It's not even the cheating that hurts the most but you opening your heart to even like her. You spending nights with her and lying about it. I am sorry but I am done.

My heart bleeds because it rejects every word I have just uttered. I hate loving him but I do and I just wish he would open my heart and see for himself. See how much I love him, how much I long for his unconditional love and him to see how his actions are ripping my heart apart?

Him: I am not letting you go not without a fight. Is it about Nkosi? is he the reason you giving up? Is his dick better than mine Lynn?

Me: Do you even hear yourself when you speak? You're the one who broke us. You're the one who messed us up and not me. So there's nothing to fight for.

He grabs my waist and I know he's about to use

his dick to claim my heart back but I refuse.

Me: No Sfiso stop. Sex can't solve everything. You fucken slept with her, you left me to sleep alone when you were enjoying her. For two weeks those interns probably gossiped about me, the poor stupid wife who is oblivious to her husband's cheating ways.

Him: No one knew about it baby. I promise I wouldn't let anyone look at you that way.

I start hitting him on his hard chest. I am crying hysterical and I feel so weak. I feel so betrayed. I feel so small and unheard. Where is my voice in this marriage? When do I get a chance to be present? Where did it all go wrong? 'Qinisela' they say but for how long?

Me: Fuck you Sfiso! You slept with her! It hurts don't you get it. It hurts and it will never get better. What is it that I don't have? Am I too light? Don't I respect you? Do you need me to lose more weight? What do you want from me because I can't compete with another woman, it's too much, I can't.

Him: I love you Lindiwe and only you. You are enough for me, you don't need to compare yourself with anyone. I made a mistake Lindiwe and I am deeply sorry please my love forgive me. I made a mistake. I am human Lynn, I am not perfect.

Me: I am done Sfiso. I am sorry but I can't do it anymore.

He grabs me and starts kissing me ferociously. I bite his lips and he finches but doesn't stop. He continues kissing me until I finally give up. My body betrays me because I find myself being the one pushing my tongue into his mouth. The kiss is fast, hungry and filled with so much anger, lust and hurt. He turns me around and starts playing with my clit until I cum all over his hand. He's hissing and cursing looking at my cookie.

Him: Did you really sleep with him?

Me: Yes.

He spans my cookie so hard I feel the urge to pee.



Him: You gave him what's mine Lynn.

Another spank this time accompanied by so much force I pee on myself. He enter me slowly and I can see a smile creep into his face.

Him: Damn baby you almost gave me a heart attack. You're still sealed.

He starts moving and it's like he's in a world of his own. He starts fucking me sensibly like he's trying to prove a point. He turns me around and makes me hold on to the headboard and thrusts into me so hard I am holding onto the headboard with my life. In and out he goes, the strokes, the hair pulling, the butt spanking and the biting are a glimpse of his anger towards me.

Me: Sfiso stop please my love.

I say almost out of breath. I am going on my fifth orgasm and I can't take it anymore. My legs are numb and body is weak.

Him: You're mine Lindiwe. I do not share.

Me: But...Ahh!

He has both my legs on either side of his neck and has pulled me to the edge of the bed. He keeps ramming into me with so much intensity I feel my insides turn.

Him: I love you Lynn. I fucken love you and I am

sorry.

He starts moving fast, then twitches, shakes a bit and releases in me. He lies on top of me while trying to catch his breath. Eventually he stands up and fetches a warm cloth and wipes me off, I feel swollen. He jumps into the bed and pulls me to his chest.

Him: Please forgive me MaLephoto. You're the only woman for me and I am sorry I betrayed you but it will never happen again. It has stopped and I promise I will do whatever it takes to make it better.

I honestly want to believe that but isn't what they all say when they're just starting and then it gets worse. I don't know if I am ready to be the wife who is cheated on and doesn't leave.

Maybe I am weak but I don't think I can be able to handle it.

## Chapter 8

### Sfiso

I wake up with a heavy head and even heavier heart. I can't believe I risked my marriage for nothing. Looking beside me and seeing my beautiful wife sleeping next to me so fragile, innocent and vulnerable. I have hurt her so much that I hurt myself in the process. I really don't know what I would have done if she had left me. She's my universe and the only person I have ever loved more than I love myself. I can feel tears sting my eyes just thinking about the

prospect of leading a life without Lynn.

I slowly move away from the bed careful not to hurt her and go to the bathroom to freshen up. Ten minutes later I am dressed in a vest and track pants. I head to the kitchen to make her breakfast. The mess in the living room brings back all the visuals of what took place yesterday. I messed up big time especially being violent with her after I was the one who disrespected our marriage like that. It's something I am not proud of and I pray she will be able to forgive me as time goes on.

I find a dust pan and broom and start cleaning up the glass as well as a mop to wipe the spilled whiskey from the floor. I have to call the cleaning service that we normally use just to remove some burden from Lynn. To think how

much I get tired after my shifts and when I return home all I want to do is rest while she needs to cook, clean and wash our clothes. We wanted to hire a maid but my mom flat right refused, I tried to reason with her but Lynn said it was okay. When I am done cleaning I move to prepping breakfast. Since Lynn was diagnosed with pre-diabetes, we've adopted a healthy style of eating. I make coconut flour pancakes, reduced strawberry syrup and double cream yoghurt with different pieces of fruit, it's not much but it's as good as I can get with cooking. Hopefully this will be something to show that I am terribly sorry for what I did.

Lindiwe

The light from outside blinds my eyes as I try to open them. Have you ever felt unsure about

whether something happened or if you were dreaming? That's how I am feeling or hoping. I touch my neck as the memory of being strangled become vivid in my mind. The pain that stems from my throat and neck is an honest reminder that it was real. The thing that most married women fear happened to me; Sfiso cheated on me and then shifted the blame, he strangled me. My own husband, the one made to shelter me and nurture me, he almost killed me both in flesh and in spirit. I can feel the tears escaping from the corner of my eyes. It's an unimaginable pain that lies deep down in many women's hearts. We walk with it like it's not heavy, we hide it from the world, we take it like superheroes, it's our silent cry and it becomes a part of who we are.

With all that was said and done, I know I am not leaving Sfiso. I know it might look absurd and

maybe I will come off as being desperate, but you may need to wear these shoes to completely understand where I stand. Love like the one we share is hard to find, we've been through so many things and the good times we've had outweighs the bad. Eleven years of good, loving, honest and happy marriage can't just be thrown away. I know I'm starting to sound like them, the women who are married to serial cheaters, the ones who stay because all men cheat but it's not like that. I love Sfiso but if he doesn't end this then it's on him. I would have tried my best.

Sfiso is not next to me on the bed and I am assuming he went out to jog. I am so scared to face him because I don't know how to react. My heart has forgiven him already, my stupid heart that belongs to him but my mind is conflicting me. I wish I could give him a hard time, I wish I



can just pack my bags and leave him but I am too emotionally invested that I question the kind of life I would have without him.

My legs carry my heavy body to the bathroom. Looking myself in the mirror I am a mess. My eyes are swollen, red and have bags. My neck is green and slightly purple, you can actually see the traces of his fingers. I have no tears left to shed but this is not the kind of life I envisioned for myself. I take a shower and for about an hour I am just sitting on that cold floor with my arms wrapped around my knees, breathing heavily and nursing my broken heart. I feel big arms lift me up and it's Sfiso. He puts me on top of the bed and wraps me with a big towel.

Him: You'll never understand how much pain I am experiencing because of what I did to us

and to you. I love you so much and I swear I am going to make it all okay. Please forgive baby please.

I am in a dark place that I have never found myself in, but having him here is what I want, I know he loves me and I love him.

Me: I love you so much.

Him: You still do?

He chokes on his tears.

Me: I do love you but Sfiso you've hurt me and I can't just forget but I am willing to try.

I pull him and he lies on my breasts, sniffing and I hold him as assurance that I am willing to forgive him. My husband is not a softie but he knows how to express his emotions with me, he is able to let go of himself in my presence and that means a great deal to me.

Him: I made breakfast.

He says after sometime breaking the silence in the room.

Me: That's really nice. What have you made?

Him: I think you'll love it. Should I bring it here or you'll come down?

Me: I want to get out this room.

Him: Good choice because I was getting some ideas.

I look the other way and tense up.

Him: I am sorry too soon I guess.

Me: Too soon

Him: You'll need to get checked up.

Me: I think some antibiotics will help and throat medication.

Him: I am sorry my love I really wasn't thinking straight, I never meant to hurt you especially that way.

Me: I know but you need to stop apologising and show me that I can trust and rely on you again.

Him: I will spend my entire life showing you.

Me: Good because I am going to leave you Sfiso, I promise. If the thought even crosses your mind I will leave and you won't even know where to find me.

Him: Lynn...

Me: I promise baby my heart won't survive without you but I would fight it.

He looks down with shrugged shoulders.

Me: I am hungry.

Him: Want a piggy ride?

Me: Really?

Him: Yes I married you didn't I?

We share a laugh ever since this ordeal and he takes me on his back then we go downstairs to the kitchen. My husband is such a man guys, he has strength, he smells great and handles me

like I will break.

Him: So what do you think?

I could say that there's way too much salt and baking powder in the pancakes and that the strawberry syrup is too runny but it's the effort that counts.

Me: It's great, very tasty, I love it!

He has this big goofy smile that just melts my heart.

Me: I was thinking.

Him: Yes.

Me: How about we fetch Siya for the weekend? I miss him so much.

Him: You know I wouldn't say no to that, I will call mom and let her know.

Me: That's great I can't wait!

Him: But it has to be later on maybe around 6pm. I have a scheduled surgery this afternoon.

Me: Oh!

I can't help but feel like he will be leaving me at home and spending time around her. What if he can't help himself when they meet?



Him: Please trust that I won't do it again. I love you and I messed up in the biggest way but I'll make us work again.

Me: Okay.

Him: How about you drop me off at work and then you go fetch him and then when you come back we can have dinner at the mall.

Me: Okay

Him: Come here.

I stand up from the kitchen chair and straight into his arms. He has his hands covering my

head, my head lies on his chest and arms around his waist. This position, fam, makes me feel incredibly safe and loved.

Him: It won't happen again. I came to the brink of losing you and I won't risk it again.

Me: I believe you.

He kisses me on the forehead and those are the kind that I love, they have a way of making you feel much more loved, cared for and respected.

Him: Let's take a bath and then we can go.

Sfiso

I carry her back to the our bedroom, she's so light, one can swear that she lost weight over night. I put her down, make up the bed and run the water in the bath with salts and massaging oils.

“What are you going to wear?” I ask her snapping her out her thoughts.

I wish I had a magic wand to wish this pain, confusion and in fact this whole ordeal away, it's draining me and especially her.

Her: Let's bath first and we'll take it from there.

I strip her down and trace my hands on every bruise and hickey, kissing them in the process.

Her breathing has escalated, Lynn loves sex the most when she's hurting. You know when some people cut their wrist to prove that their still alive, I think sex does that for her it makes her feel other emotions except the current pain. I move from her breast to her lips and they taste like strawberries.

Her: I am still very sore.

Me: I know.

I let her go and pick her up. I am gently scrubbing her neck and shoulders. She's sitting between my legs facing the other way. I am super erect and the pain is frustrating but I will have to endure it. We are drying ourselves and she keeps looking my penis.

Her: Doesn't it hurt?

Me: I will be okay.

Her: Looks like it might even pop.

Me: Lindiwe!

Her: I am sorry, just that it looks really appetizing.

I close my eyes and take deep breaths because the sound of her voice alone makes it grow even more. I walk out of there legs apart, shit! This thing hurts and I am too old to jerk off but I brought it on myself.

Her: Where should I put this?

I look up and she's holding the suit.

Me: Give it to me, I'll sort it out.

Her: Looks like a rental from Zee mall so we can return it.

Me: Okay.

We dress up and she's doing every make up trick to cover the bruises but they're still there.

Me: Come let's go.

Her: You driving?

Me: No I have a headache, please drive.

I throw her the car keys and she's happy to be driving my car because I never allow anyone to drive it.

Spending that time with Lynn driving to work makes me remember a time when we had only one car and I would have to drop her off at campus before I went to work and ditch work to go fetch her. I keep looking at her and back at the road. My wife is elegant in everything she does, the way she talks, drives and just the way she carries herself. I am very lucky.

Me: Thank you and please greet ma for me.

Her: That's one thing I am not looking forward to.

Me: Come on she's not that bad.

Her: Are we talking about Lucy Lepphoto?

Me: Okay she can be a bit dramatic but don't take whatever she says to heart.

Her: That works best.

She looks at her wrist watch and you can see hurt wash all over her face.



Her: If you don't go now you'll be late.

I cup her face and kiss her. She's wearing a summer scarf to hide the bruises.

Me: I love you and I need you to hold on to that.

Her: I will. We'll see you shortly.

She gets back into the car and drives off. I need to deal with Ines and tell her to move on because there's only one woman I love and I am not risking losing her ever again..

For Lynn Gasa hope you get well soon

## Chapter 9

Lindiwe

I am driving with so many thoughts on my mind. My mind keeps drifting to yesterday's events and then today, I am so conflicted. Worse of it all I don't even have anyone to talk to, Lee is pregnant and she's not good at handling heavy stuff because she will carry that burden like it's hers. My mom made it clear that she doesn't want to get involved because she'll be forced to take sides and she doesn't want that. So I am stuck drowning in my own thoughts.

I am in the Vaal two hours later. I park my car outside the school gate and walk to the security guard.

"Dumelang boNtate"

"Aheng, re ka o thusa?" (May we help you?)

Me: I am here to get my son, Siyabonga  
Lephoto.

Him: BoSiyabonga ba bangata hampe moo  
sekolong so you need to be specific.(There are  
many kids called by the same name)

Me: I think he's in Grade 5 I am not sure which  
class.

Him: Are you his mother? Or a relative because  
we need to have a clearance from the parents  
or legal guardians if you're not listed on the

school files.

I move away from them and call the one person I would hate to consult. It rings a couple of times and she picks up. I keep quiet for a while, breathe in and out and prepare myself for her dramatics.

Her: Lindiwe!

Me: Oh yes ma, I am sorry for keeping quiet.

Her: How can I help you?

Me: I don't know if Sfiso called but I am at Siya's school to fetch him and I need to know which class he's in.

Her: No one called me and Siya is not in school.

Me: Oh why?

Her: Haibo stop questioning me! He's not in school and you didn't inform me about coming to fetch him.

Me: I am sorry ma I thought Sfiso did...

Her: You can't burden your husband with everything. Siya is also your son and as a mother you've failed shame.

She goes on to insult me in the most calm manner ever. This woman doesn't like me at all,

she tolerates me. I am sure if it was up to her Sfiso should've married a girl with a wealthy background, one who would have bore him many kids and stayed at home taking care of the kids and her family baking, cooking and cleaning.

I go back to my car and just throw my head on the steering wheel. Where do they make those nice and loving mother-in-laws? Lucy drives me crazy and honestly she's a big part of why I wanted us to move from here. She would come by our house everyday to clean, to iron Sfiso's clothes and to cook, it was really offensive and when I tried to reason with her, she would always play victim. I start driving to her house which is about thirty minutes away from the school.

I park outside and press the hooter for her to come open the gate and she comes out wearing a very tight dress and stilettos, for a stay at home Gogo she dresses up. She opens the gate and I drive in and park outside the garage.

Her: So nice of you to take your time to visit us.

Me: Sawubona ma, how have you been?

Her: Well I can't complain, I live alone with my grandson and the whole world seems to be living their lavish life and forgetting that I exist so I am good Lindiwe.

She leaves me standing there outside and walks into the house.

"Lord I pray for strength"

I follow her in, this house is always so spotless,  
one would eat from the floor.

Her: Siya!!!

She screams his name.

Me: I will find him.

I walk to the living room and he's still in his  
pyjamas playing video games.

Me: Hey nana.



Him: Hello sisi. What are you doing here?

Me: Hawu I missed my boy.

Him: That's nice.

Me: Siya look at me.

Him: No can do sisi, I don't want to die, I am already at level 12 and it's the highest I have been.

Me: Come on man!

Him: No let me finish first.

This boy is just like his father. He's Sfiso's photo copy, his smile, voice and build just like him. I leave him and join my mother-in-law. I find her in the kitchen, she's cooking.

Her: Don't just stand there, help me peel.  
I take the peeler and start with the potatoes.

Me: We wanted him to visit us this weekend.

Her: Oh!

Me: Yes ma, it's been too long so we thought that you'll appreciate the break.

Her: You make it sound like it's a burden. I enjoy raising my grandson and unlike some people I know, he means everything to me.

I keep quiet because really how do you respond to that.

Her: Lee told me what happened? That scarf is not really hiding well, you should buy a concealer.

I fix the scarf again. Lee can never keep a secret especially from her mom, their very close. Everything she does is perfect in her mother's eyes but that's how Lucy is with all her kids, she can never fault them.

Her: Marriage is not easy for everyone but it's

even worse when the wife is not prepared to do everything to keep her husband happy.

Me: You're speaking as if all of this is my fault.

Her: You're the one who doesn't want to give him kids. You refuse to be the kind of wife he deserves, you're always so focused on your career and honestly when you said you wanted to get married it meant that you're completely giving yourself up for your husband not this 21st century nonsense.

I fight the urge to tell her to go jump off a cliff and bury herself because she's is being unfair but I can't do that because she's an elder and my mother-in-law.

Me: Sfiso cheated on me, ma, and then hit me. That is wrong in all angles and you're saying it's my fault.

Her: Hee! All men cheat sweetie, isn't how your mother got married to Jake? So even with your expensive weave, your qualifications and your sexy body, men are men and they don't become satisfied.

Me: Well I refuse to accept that. I won't be forced to spend my entire life with a man who thinks I am not enough.

Her: And yet here you are.

Yho! I want to strangle her but I keep my composure and finish peeling. I wish I could go

visit my mom, since she's also no longer working but she's my biggest critic and knowing Lee everyone in the family knows what happened.

Me: Please excuse me.

I wipe my hands and go join my son in the living room. He's now playing a different game.

Me: So tell me why you're not at school.

Him: Ma said if I don't feel like going then I can stay.

Me: Are you feeling sick?

Him: Nope.

Me: Then why are you not up to it?

Him: Some boys are giving me trouble, so I got into a fight with one of them and he got hurt really badly so I am suspended for a week.

Me: You're what?

Him: I am sorry sisi, they kept on saying horrible things.

Me: Horrible things like what Siyabonga?

Him: They said I was ugly and that's why I live with Ma because my parents don't want me.

The words pain me more than they do to him even though sadness is evident on his face when he utters them. I take off my shoes and sit next to him on the mat. I pull him in my arms and I swear my heart skips a few beats just having him in my arms like that.

Me: I love you so much and don't let anyone tell you otherwise. Your father loves you even more. The reason you live here is because school is much closer.

Him: I don't mind the distance but I want to live with you sisi please! I don't want to go to that school anymore.

Me: I'll talk to your dad and ma and we'll work



something out maybe for next term.

Him: Thank you, thank you! I love you mom.

He kisses my cheek and I blink away the tears in my eyes. Above everything else he still knows that I am his mother.

Me: Go pack your clothes, you're spending the weekend with us.

Him: Yay! I can't wait!

He gives me one last kiss and runs to his room. I take that time thinking about his request. I think it can be done because since I am now handling the interns then my hours are not that

bad and we can get someone to stay with him after school. I am sure it will make both of my favourite boys very happy.

Me: We'll be on our way. I am really thankful ma for your help especially with Siyabonga, your support means a lot to us.

Her: I love my son Lindiwe and all I ask is for you to put his happiness first. That way he won't feel the need to go outside. I told your mother that you were not ready for marriage but she had other plans and now look where we are.

There's silence between us, she has her hands on either side of her waist.

Her: Anyway what's done is done, so we need to

work with what we've got.

I can't believe the nerve of this woman, I can be a billionaire but in her eyes I will still be that child that her family picked up from the streets and fed. Or the daughter of a woman who stole her husband, so there's no winning with her. Siya comes to my rescue, he's running with so many bags you'd swear he's never returning.

Me: We will be on our way now. Traffic gets pretty jammed up at this time and we have to first stop by the hospital to pick up Sfiso.

She ignores me and turns her attention to him.

Her: I love you and never let anyone tell you otherwise. Don't forget to pray at night and

don't give sisi and dad a hard time.

Siya: Love you too ma.

They hug and at least she loves my son. We get into the car and take the long drive back. I miss my mom and the triplets but the prospect of being felt sorry for or judged make me decide against going to see them. Today is all about Siya...

Sfiso

I watch as the car disappears from my sight and I can't help thinking just how lucky I am that Lynn forgave me, honestly I expected her to give me a hard time but like always she surprised me. I walk in the hospital and thank

God Palesa is off today because that girl works up my temper. I get to my office and change into my uniform and start with my rounds, at least today I get to discharge four patients. It's a great feeling because it means that they receive a second chance in life with their loved ones.

The patient I am operating on today is a boy the same age as Siya. He was diagnosed with hemorrhagic stroke which is caused by a blood vessel in part of the brain that becomes weak and bursts open, causing blood to leak into the brain. He had been complaining about a severe headache and then suddenly couldn't walk and that's when they brought him in. His mother has been sleeping here every day since last week, we've tried to convince her to go home and get away from this environment but she refuses. We had to operate last week but his brain was

too swollen, so we've been administering some liquids and put him into an induced coma to lower brain activity. Yesterday he was approved, and so today he's going under the knife.

I have never felt so nervous going into a surgery probably because the mother begged me to bring her son back to her and she made me promise. Part of our fundamental rules as a doctor is to never promise anything beyond your power and that's life, we can't decide who lives or not.

I say my quick prayer as always, and wash my hands, strap in and here it begins. As a doctor you panic and stress inside but outside you need to have it all together, you can't cry, you can't tremble, or afford to make a mistake. The life of another person depends on you being sane, vigilant and calm.

Me: Light please. Scalpel. Thank you. Curettes please. Nurse please make sure Dr Dlamini is on stand by for close up and further check up.

I finally get through the scalp, this is a very delicate procedure because I have to locate the artery that's busted and attempt to repair it. If you make one wrong move and cut a nerve or vein the person might be brain dead. Luckily I spot the artery and the blood is going out at a small pace but the brain was made special so any inconsistency that occurs can cause major problems.

Me: I have found the tear, please pass me the elevators.

I use those to try and lift it up a bit so that we can sew where there's a hole and boom! The blood just starts spraying everywhere, they gave me the wrong tool and I didn't check first, now I have cut it and blood is travelling everywhere on the brain. Seconds later it's all red and you can't miss the heart piercing sound of the flat line.

Me: Bloody hell. Fucken shit!

That whole doctors should be calm nonsense flies off the window. I can't believe a child died because of my recklessness.

Doctor: Time of death 2:47 pm.

I take off my gloves, mask and scrub suit that's soaked in blood. A child, someone's child died



on my watch. I sit on the bench outside because my knees just went weak, how am I going to break the news to the mother?

"Shit happens all the time, we can't control fate, so don't beat yourself up"

I look up and I am met by Dr Dlamini. He's standing over me in his doctor suit. He's really the last person I want to see especially when I am feeling so low.

Me: Yeah, you won't be needed anymore so thank you.

Him: Are you sure? Because you look affected by this. Don't you want me to deliver the news to the mother? I am good at this comforting shit.

Nxa! This dog has a smug on his face. Lynn gave him the right to feel like he can walk over me.

Me: Do what you got to do.

I leave him there grinning

Him: All you have to do is ask Dr Lephoto I am always up to cleaning your mess.

I chose to act subtle on this one because I am a respected member of the management and I wouldn't want to lose that privilege over a bruised ego.

-

- 
- 

I decide to take a shower because I can't attend another patient in the state that I am. I find myself more disappointed and angry than sad because that mother loves her child and I've just taken the one thing she lives for from her. The shower door opens and Ines enters. I am shocked than more anything else. How did she know where to find me? And more importantly who saw her follow me in here?

Her: At least someone misses me.

She's referring to the cucumber size boner I have. I can't control my dick, it has a mind of it's own and seeing Ines' naked, caramel, flawless

body in front of me, I don't blame it.

Me: What are you doing here Ines?

Her: Shhh.

She goes down and my mind is telling me to stop her but my body is in some state. She's moving her hands up and down, rubbing my penis and I am groaning, it feels incredible. I close my eyes and Lynn's image when she was sitting down on the shower floor shivering and so fragile flashes in my mind.

Me: Stop!

I push her away from me and she falls on her

butt.

Her: What's wrong Sfiso?

Me: I am married Ines and I love my wife. This has to stop, I am sorry I wasted your time but I am done!

Her: You're a fucken douche Sfiso. I am not that type of girl, you can't just tap and go. No bruh! It doesn't work like that certainly not where I come from.

Me: Now you're just being crazy. You knew what we had was just pure fun, no strings attached remember? So don't mess with me.

Her: Fun was the first time in your office but the dinners and sleepovers that meant shit to me so don't you dare think I will just let you go.

Me: Ines...

I feel so defeated, I will never understand how women work. I am married and she knows, she knew from the first night that I was never leaving my wife.

Her: You said I should wait for you and so I will. Tell me when the dust settles because you're clearly not thinking straight.

She pecks my lips and steps out. What have I done? This girl seriously is not mentally well if she thinks I will leave my wife for her.

I finish taking the shower and dress up in my casual clothes. I hear my phone ring and luckily it's just when I enter my office. I know I am walking on thin ice and an unanswered call will just add on her insecurities.

Me: My love.

Her: Hey we're close by. How far are you from knocking off?

Me: I am done now. I'll wait for you at the staff gate.

Her: Are you okay daddy? You sound so down.

Me: I'll tell you about it. Focus on the road.

She hangs up and I realise just how much I have missed her. I take my things and walk to the gate. Siyabonga gets out of the car and runs to me before the car fully stops.

Me: Uzofa boy!

Him: I don't care I am just so happy to see you.

That just melts my heart. I love this boy with my entire heart and nothing saddens me than him growing away from me.

Me: I miss you too boy. Come let's go eat!



I have my arm around his shoulder and he's tall now. He looks so much like me it's freaky, I feel like I am looking at a younger version of myself.

Me: Hey mom!

She rolls her eyes and we both smile.

Her: Hey daddy. Come let's get out of here.

I help Siya strap in at the back and I kiss his forehead. I look at him for one last time and it's been so long since we've spent time together as a family and I love it.

Me: So how's ma?

Her: That woman is a special case shame.

Me: Baby!

Her: Yho! Sfiso your mom. Mhh!Let me not say anything. How did the surgery go?

Me: We lost the patient due to brain haemorrhage. It was just a boy same age as Siya, the mother is a single parent and he was an only child. It was just a disaster, I came so close to crying.

Her: I am sorry baby but I am sure you did your best. Must have been difficult breaking the news to her.

Me: Your boyfriend offered to do it.

Her: Mhhh?

Me: Dr Dlamini, your boyfriend.

Her: O ska phapha.(Don't be forward)

Me: Hahaha umuntu wakho vele!

Siya: Sisi are you not married to daddy?

Her: I am nana.

Siya: But you also have a boyfriend?

Her: Ask your father nana.

Me: I am her boyfriend and husband boy.

Him: So you're Dr Dlamini and Dr Lephoto?

Lynn is suppressing a laugh and I am just caught in the mix, these kids ask a lot of questions.

Me: What do you want to eat boy?

I decide to change the topic because there's no way I am saying that I am Dr Dlamini.

Him: Spur!

He says in a very cheerful voice.

Me: Spur it is then. My love.

Her: Haiya Captain!!!

She's so happy considering the mood this morning. It feels great to be around her and Siya like this, I just hope Ines got the message and backs off because I am not about to lose this...

Thanks for the shares, the likes and comments

Chapter 10

Lindiwe

“My nana”

He shakes his head, closing his eyes and laughing. It's Siya we are video calling.

Siya: No mom! I told you to stop calling me nana. I am not a baby anymore.

It's been three weeks since that day he came to visit us. He ended up spending the entire week he was suspended from school with us and it was just amazing. This kid is energetic and inquisitive, he kept Sfiso and I on our toes. We couldn't even gossip about him because he knows all the languages we speak: Sesotho,

IsiZulu, Xhosa and English. I ended up taking leave for that whole week and being a stay at home mom wasn't as bad as I imagined. Sfiso would go to work with a healthy packed lunch, I had plenty of time to cook, clean and spend time with Siya. We even went to Gold Reef City and he loved every ride, it was just pure bliss. Since the visit we video call every day after school and sometimes at night before he sleeps.

Me: You'll always be my baby so as long as you're mine I will call you my nana.

Him: Hahaha I guess I am your nana then.

Me: Good boy! So how was school?

Him: Boring, but at least nineteen days left!

We talked with the principal about the incident of bullying and asked for a transfer, luckily we found space at a private school near the hospital, he starts next term. It's a well known and prestigious school, a bit expensive but if it means having my boys happy then it's worth it.

Me: Hah! Someone's counting.

Him: I can't wait sisi, I mean mom.

Sfiso reprimanded him on calling me sisi even though for me it was not a big deal because it's the same as other kids who call their parents by their names.



Me: Well we can't wait too. I miss you so much.

Him: I miss you too, where's dad?

Me: He's somewhere around the hospital.

Him: Okay greet him for me, ma is calling for me.

Me: I love you.

Him: Love you too mom.

I can never get enough of hearing those words. Spending that time with Siya, made something grow inside me. I don't know how to put it but it made me feel like I was ready. I was ready to be

a full time mother and hopefully become a house wife in the future. Just seeing Sfiso so happy and his relationship with our son, I realised how selfish I have been. I let my fears of raising him like the way I grew up get in the way of loving my child the way a mother should. There is still a long way to go before we're a perfect family but we've been fighting for us. We get Siya every weekend and every Thursday like tonight we go on dates, just the two of us. We're also seeing someone that's helping us with communication skills in our marriage. It's just baby steps but we're determined to rekindle our love.

There's a knock on the door and it snaps me out of it.

“Good afternoon, Dr Lephoto”

I look up and it's the marriage wrecker herself. This girl has the guts to step into my office or even come anywhere near me. She's been sending me pictures of her and Sfiso, some naked, others in hotels, she even sent me a sex tape. Ubonzima! Being a woman is hard. Sfiso expected me not to react to any of the pictures, he would always just say "don't entertain that girl Lynn, she's crazy" but his groans in that video are very vivid in my mind.

Me: How can I help you Ms Naime?

Her: You can call me Ines.

Me: I don't know you like that so Ms Naime sounds appropriate. So how may I assist you?

Her: It's about the intern programme.

Me: Yes

My blood is already on boiling point and I am just waiting for her to utter some nonsense and she'll know me.

Her: I have seen many interns rotate but I am still stuck with the same doctor. I believe that's unfair and I demand to know why.

Me: What's your position here?

Her: Pardon me

Me: You're an intern here and I am a doctor who's also your supervisor so please remember your position. You'll stay with Dr Marlene until another Doctor is available if not then the hospital will be forced to let you go.

Her: That's just wrong, you're using your position in a wrong way that's why I feel like Dr Mnguni was doing a better job than you and all the other interns feel so too.

Me: Oh!

Her: Yes you're always absent and you're biased and you can't separate your personal opinion from your professional one. I don't know if you're fit for the position.

Me: Oh come on! Just because you've tasted my husband's dick it doesn't make you an expert on things especially not my life so back off. If you have anything to say don't hide behind petty complaints and come straight and say what you want.

She smirks and I am looking at her deadly in the eyes, she's in the lion's den and in here no one is allowed to mess with me

Her: Your time is up Lindiwe. I have been patient enough but you really need to let go of Sfiso. He doesn't love you at least not the way he loves me, you're standing between him and our happiness.

Me: Wow! Hee! Yazi you're crazy struu! Sfiso is my husband until he decides otherwise so

you're the one who needs to back off. Don't you have some pride in yourself as a woman. You're still young and I am sure there are other men that are not married, you can put your claws on them. Stop being desperate hoe.

Her: You can insult me all you want but it doesn't change the fact that Sfiso is mine and your marriage is over. So spare yourself the heartache and let go.

Me: Find yourself a man or better yet focus on your studies. Sfiso is my husband and God will never bless you with another woman's husband.

Her: Good thing I don't believe in God. Don't say I didn't warn you.

She winks at me before she turns around and sways her big curves and butt. I feel so angry and hurt at the same time because Sfiso managed to make this girl believe that she meant more to him than a fling. I throw away all the papers on the table down and I feel like breaking down and crying but that won't help solve anything. I just wish Sfiso will deal with this mess that he's brought into our household.

Sfiso

I don't know how long it's been since I have been this happy in my marriage. My wife is just amazing guys. She's been so understanding and doing her best to make us work. Cherry on top was when we decided that it's time we live with Siya. That boy will turn me to an old man soon, the amount of questions he asks, he's



very observant and playful but I wouldn't trade any of it for millions. We had to have a serious talk about him addressing Lynn as sisi, I have never been comfortable with it but my mom promoted it. The conflict between her and Lynn is one I have learned to ignore, they just had to learn to live with each other.

Tonight is date night and those are just amazing. Although, this is the third one they've had such a huge positive impact on our marriage. The sex is on another level, she's bought plenty of lingerie and toys just to spice it up and I've just realised how stupid I had been to cheat on a woman such as her. Talking about cheating, Ines has been a pain in the ass. This woman has been trying to get me to notice her every chance she gets. She scratched my car, always brings me lunch but what pissed me off the most is her sending Lynn a sex tape that I

didn't know existed. She threatened me saying that if I didn't sleep with her one last time she would send it to Lynn, so I told her to go ahead. I thought she was bluffing but turns out that one night I was drunk she filmed me. I asked Lu to help me delete it and luckily for me my brother-in-law is an IT genius.

I am just doing rounds today, no major surgeries. Turns out Dlamini didn't pull any tricks that day, he helped me in letting the mother know what happened but I know he's going to want something in return just a matter of time. Lynn is going home in 15 minutes, being intern programme director comes with its pecks, best of them all is knocking off early. So I decide to check up on her before she departs.

"MaLephoto"

I expect her to smile back at me but I receive a blank stare and she continues typing on her laptop.

Me: Okay come out with it! What have I done now?

Her: Your hoe was here.

Me: That's not fair.

Her: It's not fair Sfiso? This girl came to my office and insulted me. My phone is full of nudes, sex videos, threats and you want to talk about fair?

Eish! What was I doing with Ines in the first place mara? She doesn't want to back off because she's somehow managed to convince herself that me and her belong together.

Me: I really don't know what to do anymore. You said I should stay away from her baby and I did. I promise you. This girl just doesn't want to let go. Please don't be mad at me I hate it.

Him: I am not mad at you, I am angry about this situation you've put us in. There must be something you promised her or she wouldn't be so adamant that you belong to her.

Me: I don't know how many times I should tell you that I broke things with her immediately after that night. I just don't know hee.

I throw myself on the couch next to her table. I really don't know how to make Ines back off if I am banned from speaking to her.

Her: She's psycho.

Me: I know and if I could turn back the time I would but...

Her: Hai! Nawe Sfiso.

Me: I know and I am sorry baby.

Her: So what's the surprise tonight?

I keep quiet because this whole thing just stresses me a lot.

Her: Stop sulking.

Me: I just love you so much and I don't want to lose you especially when we are slowly getting back to us.

Her: I know and I love you too. This is just irritating because we all work together and there's nothing I hate more than office drama.

Me: I know and I am sure it will be over soon. She's bound to give up.

Her: So tonight?

Me: It's a surprise and I am not saying anything further just look glamorous.

Her: Glamorous casual or glamorous formal.

Me: Glamorous formal.

Her: I hope it's a good one because you have to show me how sorry you are (I nod) Now come kiss me.

Me: You don't have to ask me twice.

I stand from the couch, pull her in my arms and I kiss the living lights out of her. When I let her go she loses balance.

Me: Damn I love you.

Her: I love you too.

Me: I need to go back.

Her: I know and I can't wait for tonight.

I peck her lips one more time and hold her tightly in my arms. I just hope she knows just how much she means to me.

- 
- 
- 

I go back to doing my rounds and I spot Ines



enter the intern dorms. I know Lynn said I should walk away but I can't just watch her destroy my life like that.

Me: What the hell is wrong with you?

She doesn't even acknowledge me, she's packing up her things. I grab her arm and look her dead in the eyes. I just want to strangle the life out of her but someone walks in, so I let go. She leaves me standing there with her bag in hand but I quickly follow her to the parking lot. Ines is so stubborn and doesn't give a fuck what others think about her. She lives in her own little world. She presses the keys to her Hyundai I20 and I pull her arm as she's about to enter the car.

Me: Do you want to fuck with me?

Her: Just leave me alone.

Me: What's wrong with you? Do you have any idea how much drama you've caused in my marriage?

Her: You promised me heaven and now you can't deliver? You're the one who's crazy if you think I am just going to disappear.

Me: You are clearly just a desperate bitch that preys on married men and if you thought you were going up the ladder using me then you've chosen the wrong man.

Her: Fuck you Sfiso and I don't want your fucken money.

Me: Well thanks honey because I plan on fucking my wife the whole night tonight.

She opens the car door, fiddles in her bag and then rolls down the car window.

Her: Here's something to talk about during your pillow talk.

She throws me a stick and it falls down. She drives away quickly. I pick it up with shaky hands, it's a Clear blue pregnancy test and it's written 5 weeks. I am fucked!

I am going to be able to post only four times a

week

## Chapter 11

Sfiso

"Fuck! Fuck" I kick the tyres of the car next to me. I look at the pregnancy test one more time and then the road. I really want to get into my car and follow her behind to get answers but I have this whole dinner thing with Lynn. Damn it! If this is true then I should just forget about my marriage, Lynn is definitely going to leave me. I messed up big time. Fuck Ines for lying to me about taking the contraceptives and I am so stupid to just take her word for it. I guess I was too consumed by the adrenaline that comes

with cheating that I completely forgot about the outcomes. I want kids and plenty of them but definitely not with Ines that girl is crazy and I wouldn't want to be stuck with her for the rest of my life. This is going to kill Lynn, I wouldn't blame her if she left but I need her, I don't imagine living my life without her.

My pager rings and I walk back into the hospital. My emotions are all over the place but one that's triumphant is fear. I am scared that Ines might really be pregnant. I am scared to ask her to abort the child because I wouldn't want to kill my own child. I am scared that Lynn is not too strong to handle this and I am too weak to keep seeing her hurt over and over again especially since I am the cause of her pain. I am scared that I am too attached to let her go. I am too selfish because I am willing to fight her to love me even though I don't deserve her love.

Me: Who paged me?

Palesa: Dr Lephoto said I should remind you when your shift is about to end. She said you shouldn't keep her waiting.

She's smiling so widely, Palesa idolizes Lynn so much.

Me: Thank you. Let me check my last patient and then I am out of here.

Her: So where are you taking her?

Me: A special place and that's all I am willing to say.

I am smiling but yeer my heart is pounding. There are so many thoughts roaming through my mind but tonight is all about my wife. First thing tomorrow morning I will deal with this Ines issue. I know I should probably tell Lynn what's happening but I am too much of a coward, I wouldn't want to lose my wife over something I am not completely sure of.

I check on the last patient and all is well, I am good to go. A few months ago, I operated on a farm owner who owns a ranch on the outskirts of Johannesburg and he offered to cater for me when I would love to. So I took him on his offer and that's where I am treating my queen tonight. I have been planning this night for a week now and I won't let this horrible incident get in the way of this perfect night.

Lindiwe

I take one last twirl and I look stunning if I have to say so myself. I am wearing a thigh length slit maroon dress with an open back matched with gold heels and gold jewellery. I hope it's glamorous enough for my husband. We've been through so much together, our marriage has underwent the test and I am thankful that we passed and now we can start again with our lives. We've done so much harm to each other that bystanders would suggest that we split up but we're trying to mend the broken pieces because underneath all the pain we're just two souls that love each other and unable to see life without the other. I guess that's the essence of marriage weighing the good over the bad and choosing to stay even when the going gets tough.



I make myself a snack while I wait for Sfiso to come and fetch me around 6 pm. You'd swear I am going on a first date the way I am all nervous and my stomach is turning. I hear the door bell ring and I wonder who it is because I am not expecting anyone except if Sfiso left his keys at work which is very typical of him.

Me: Did you leave your keys again?

I say opening the door widely. I am surprised to be met by a strong build man wearing a tuxedo.

Me: May I please help you?

Him: Good evening Mrs Lephoto, I will be your driver tonight.

Me: For real?

Him: At least that's what I have been hired to do so by a Sfiso Lephoto.

Me: To escort me?

Him: Yes ma'am

I watch a lot of crime and investigation shows so there's no way I am going with a stranger anywhere. So I take out my phone and try to call Sfiso and it takes me straight to voicemail.

Him: Here take this. He did say you were a stubborn lady.

I take the small white envelope from him and I see my husband's writing on it.

\*\* Don't give the man a hard time. I am waiting\*\*

I place the note on my heart and I can't help but get excited about what awaits tonight.

Me: Let me get my hand bag.

I rush to the dining room and grab my bag and keys. The driver opens the back door and I feel really special now.

Me: Any idea about where we going?

I ask because I have been in this car for longer than thirty minutes.

Him: Almost there.

We turn into this long drive way, looks like we're at a farm. We stop outside this big red barn that has a red carpet going inside. The driver opens my door and leads me to the entrance.

Him: And this is where I end, please enjoy.

The place is beautifully decorated with lights from pumpkins and candles. The floor is covered in a red carpet and there's a table for two in the middle and soft music playing. Sfiso stands up from the table when he sees me, he looks absolutely handsome in a navy slim suit. I

am one of the lucky ones, I got the brains infused with the beauty.

He opens the chair for me and I am honestly surprised because Sfiso has never been one for romantic settings and this right here looks like a date from the Bachelor. My words are failing to completely capture the beauty, serenity and majestic feel of this place.

Him: Mrs Lephoto is so nice to be in your presence.

Me: Oh ain't we formal?

Him: I missed you.

Me: It's been only a few hours but I miss you too. I can't believe you planned all of this.

Him: Better believe it because it's all for you.

Me: I love you so much.

Sfiso

“I love you even more and I want you to know just how sorry I am for almost ruining us.”

Her: Shh! That's in the past and I have forgiven you and I just want us to move on from this nightmare and focus on getting our son back and possibly having more children.

Me: More children!

I am sure that that's not how I meant for it to come out but the mention of kids sends my heart straight into the pit of my stomach. "I might be having a child but not with you" that's what I want to say but my mind doesn't allow me. I have too much to lose just by uttering those words so I am not taking that gamble at least not tonight.

Her: I went to see Dr Marlene and she's willing to help us as soon as we're ready.

Me: That's great news.

We continue to converse about our day, patients, Siyabonga and him moving this side,

he already has his own room so we won't be needing an interior designer, we speak about our marriage and what went wrong and what's kept us together all this time. We're not super spiritual but Lynn believes that what we have is yoked by Jehovah and no one can separate us unless we allow them to. That hits home because I brought trouble into our marriage and the trouble might be here to stay.

Me: How is the food? I asked it to be prepared exactly how you love it.

It's lamb, creamy spinach, butternut and Greek salad, her cheat meal.

Her: It's unbelievable. Thank you my love.



We keep quiet for a while just listening to music, it's classic and old RnB and soul music. I can't even look at her in the eyes without guilt washing over me. This is the worst kind of betrayal.

Her: Is everything well?

I wipe away the teardrop that manages to escape my eyes.

Me: I am so sorry Lynn.

Her: What's wrong Sfiso? I am starting to get worried.

Me: It's nothing. Come dance with me.

I pull out of the chair and take her hand. There's a mimic of a stage on the left side of our dinner table. I know she's not going to let it go and that's evident from her facial expressions. I bring her into my arms and the possibility of this being our last night together is making my knees weak because I know she'll leave if this pregnancy exist.

Me: I love you so much Lynn and I never want to live without you. Every day of the past 15 years spent with you has been the most precious and I know it hasn't been an easy road but I wouldn't change a thing because I would rather be next to you with a broken heart than anywhere else happy alone. MaLephoto you're the only residence in my heart and I will never stop apologising for making you believe otherwise. Give me your hand. Do you hear that? It only

beats like that for you and no other.

I have her one hand on my chest and one around my waist. She's crying and I am at the brink of also crying. I know I mess up a lot but I have never doubted how I feel about Lindiwe. I loved her from since she was 12 years old and even today all I wish is to provide her with happiness, love and protection. I failed her and it's something I'll always hate myself for, I failed to make her enough.

Her: I love you too baby and I am sorry for neglecting you. I am always so afraid of losing you that I wasn't aware that my fears pushed you away. I am going to try harder and harder to be the wife that you deserve because you're a good man Sfiso. Granted you don't always make the wisest decisions but I know you'll

never hurt me deliberately and that's why it's so easy to forgive because I know that you'll do anything to safe guard my heart.

At this present moment I wish I can turn back the hands of time and relive that day I went with Lebo to the club. I wish I had just went home with my wife and all of this would be a nightmare that I can just wake up from.

I brush my lips over hers and I pour every emotion into it. All I want is to sob loudly because my heart tells me that a storm is coming and we're not going to survive this time. I am willing to fight but I don't think she's got any strength left in her to fight again. The kiss is an appeal from me that she stays with me even if Ines is pregnant, I am appealing to her spirit to be strong enough when these news

break, I am appealing to her heart to not evict me and I am appealing to God to save my marriage.

Me: Listen to the lyrics of this song and you'll understand just how I feel.

I am now holding her in my arms, she's short and tiny so she fits perfectly into them.

- 
- 
- 

How Do I Live: LeAnn Rimes

How do I get through one night without you

If I had to live without you

What kinda life would that be

Oh I need you in my arms, need you to hold

You are my world, my heart, my soul

If you ever leave

Baby you would take away

Everything good in my life

And tell me now

How do I live without you?

I want to know

How do I breathe without you?

If you ever go

How do I ever, ever survive

How do I, how do I, oh how do I live

Without you

There would be no sun in my sky

There would be no love in my life

There'd be no world left for me

And I, baby, I don't know what I would do

I'd be lost if I lost you...

- 
- 
- 

Me: There's no me without you Lynn.

Her: I know and I feel the same but I am here to stay baby so you don't have to worry about that.

Me: Even if it gets hard do you promise to stay?

Her: I promise.

I will definitely hold her to this promise because things are about to get hard...

Thank you for 6000+ likes

Chapter 12

Sfiso

“Hey did I wake you up?” I have just inserted two fingers in his vagina and I am aroused by the sounds coming from her as she wakes up from sleep. I know she's resting but I can't help myself, Lynn's vagina addictive.

Her: Aah Sfiso!!



I groan loud as she spreads her legs open and makes way for my member to go deeper into her. Her walls are hugging it tightly and it's freaking amazing. We arrived home around 12 am and we made love the entire night but I can't get enough of my wife.

Me: Turn around for me baby.

I hold her hips and turn her the other way and place my one leg in between hers and enter her. Yesses! This position has me speaking in tongues because of how deep I can go in. She reaches an orgasm and the liquids coming from her acts as a lubricate as I keep going in and out, slow, then fast, gentle and then rough. I can do this all day, it's like eating my favourite dessert.

Her: Baby I can't anymore, it's sore Sfiso.

Me: Okay love, be strong for me I am almost there.

I pull her up and make her look the other way, doggie style. Looking at her butt wiggle, sends me over the edge and I can't help but spank and grab it with both hands.

Her: Aaahhhh! Yesss!

Me: Fuck babe I am about to cum. Ahhh!

I thrust into her with all my might and my body goes into a trance as I shoot into her. I don't pull out yet instead I hold her from the back. We

stay in that position for sometime and all that's running through my mind is that there's no way I am letting her go.

Her: Wow! So what did I do to get such morning glory?

Me: All of this just because you were born you.

Her: Ncoaah! You know underneath all this masculinity lies a very sweet man, Dr Lephoto.

Me: Sweet? Mina? Spilo?

Her: Hahaha! Haven't heard that name in forever.

Me: Used to drive you crazy.

Her: I won't say much has changed.

Me: Say what?

I start tickling her and she frees herself from me and runs to the bathroom. I run after her and we end up having another steamy round of sex in the shower.

- 
- 
- 

Her: Do you really need to go?

Me: Unfortunately not all of us are intern directors.

Her: To think I didn't want the job and now I am just grateful that I took it.

Me: Well it's a great job but I would die if I had to deal with those interns.

Her: They're not bad just that nut case of yours.

Me: Don't start tuu!

She covers her mouth with both hands and I can tell she's just stopping the laughter from bursting. I just shake my head and continue tying my shoe laces. We have breakfast together nothing special just cereal and juice.

Me: I love you and get some rest.

Her: After all that you've done to me, I need the rest.

Me: More like what you've done to me, Jesus woman! Where do you learn all these moves?

Her: I have a private tutor.

Me: I'll kill you Lindiwe don't play like that.

She sticks her tongue out and rolls her eyes.

Me: I love you and I am going to be back a bit late but we'll talk when I am free.

Her: Okay love. I love you and enjoy your day.

I kiss her on the forehead and walk to my car. I get in and drive to Hyde Heights. I stop first by a chemist near where she lives, I am a nervous wreck as I purchase the pregnancy tests

“How many do you want?”

Me: May I please have five?

She scans each one and I pay with cash because Lynn and I have a joined account so I don't want any trace. I drive to the apartments and call her as soon as I park outside. This place is highly secured so you need to call the person you're visiting so that they can buzz you in.

Me: Open up I am at the gate.

Her: What do you want Sfiso?

Me: Don't mess with me Ines! Open this gate instantly.

Her: Nxa!

She drops the call. I want to scream and strangle someone. Screw Ines! She's the one who got us in this mess and now I have to chase after her. I wait for about fifteen minutes and finally someone emerges, it's one of the residents.



Me: Eita! I am looking for my girlfriend and she's not feeling well so I bought her some medication but she's not picking up.

I show him the brown paper bag from the chemist.

Him: You don't look like a serial killer so I guess you can come in.

Me: Thanks man.

Him: You can call me KayC

Me: Yah sure.

I enter and go straight to Block D room 115. I take a deep breath in and out before I open the

door and yes I have a key, she gave to me on our "one week anniversary". Yho! Looking back I now realise that this girl exhibited some crazy behaviour but I was too caught up in the pussy to notice.

Her: You can't just come here like it's your house.

Me: Strip!

Her: Fuck you!

Me: Ines you're going to pee on each one of these strips. I don't care if I have to force you to do it.

Her: I don't have to do shit for you. You dumped me.

Me: We were not dating so how do I dump someone who wasn't mine in the first place? Lalela sisi, I was never yours, I am married damn it!

She slaps me and damn it stings. I hold both her hands and I feel like fucking her brains out but that's not happening because I've learnt my lesson. She's stubborn, fierce and challenges me.

Her: What do you want from me Sfiso?

Me: Who's test was that?

Her: What test?

Me: Why do you insist on making life difficult for me? Are you pregnant or not?

Her: I am pregnant.

Me: Then take the stupid tests. Prove it!

She takes them out of the box and turns to go to the bathroom. She's wearing a tight lace bum short and a bra. Fuck! This girl has a body for days, one that's capable of bringing men to their knees and overthrow kingdoms but I am not here for that so I need to get my mind clear.

Me: No I need to see you do it.

Her: Really Sfiso? Where would I get the urine?  
Or do you think I stole some from the hospital?

Me: I wouldn't put it past you.

She gives me the middle finger, fetches a bucket, rinses it and pees. She inserts in the bucket the tests one at a time with a smug and she throws all of them at my feet. I am so consumed by the two lines clearly visible on all five tests that it takes time to register that she's sobbing. I look at her and I am overcome by so many feelings I just don't know where to go from here.

Me: You lied to me.

I whisper.

Me: You fucken lied to me you bitch! You tricked me!

Her: Sfiso stop

.

I charge towards her and I don't know whether to kill her or myself. I made her pregnant. I fucken made a child outside my marriage. What does that teach Siya? That it's okay to hurt the one you claim to love wrong. I move and she flinches hiding her belly. I want to touch it and connect with it but it's doesn't feel right, it's not a blessing but a curse out to destroy my marriage.

Me: I am sorry but I can't.

Her: Sfiso stop!

She blocks the door.

Her: I love you okay. I love you Sfiso and I know I am not supposed to but you're it for me.

Me: I can't love you Ines. I am in love with my wife.

Her: I am pregnant for God sakes. I am carrying your offspring the child you've wanted for so long. I am giving myself to you on a silver platter, take me Sfiso! Take me!

She takes off her clothes and starts touching

my member and forcing her tongue in my mouth. I come back to earth, push her on the side and I basically run out of there with my heart pumping so hard. She is really pregnant. I am conflicted, I mean I did want a child but not like this, not on the expense of my wife's happiness. My wife. My beautiful, loving, gentle and innocent wife has to suffer because of my selfishness.

I drive to a nearby tavern and start drinking my sorrows away. Beer after beer I feel even worse. I text Lebohang the location to come and fetch me. It takes him an hour and a half to get here by then I am sloshed.

Lebo: What the fuck man? Shouldn't you be a work or something? Did Lynn leave you?



Me: Shhhh! Do you hear that?

Him: What?

Me: My life coming down to crash and it's all thanks to my special friend.

Him: What did I do?

Me: You mess up all the good things in my life. Are you jealous of what I have going on man?

Him: Now you're being crazy, come you're drunk let's get you home.

He grabs my arm in an attempt to lift me up from the bar stool.

Me: Hai Voestek! Leave me alone! You hate me don't you? You hate that your parents are more proud of me than you. You hate that I managed to make it work with Lynn for all these years although you kept on telling me that I'll fail. Well I failed! So thank you Mr Mokoena the best best fucken friend of all time!

He's looking at me with pooped eyes, I think deep down him and I know that it's the truth. Lebo envies me, the career I have built for myself, my relationship with his parents and my marriage, he is a self-destructing person, he's intelligent but too proud to make something of himself and that always hurled him from success.

Him: I didn't come here for this shit!

Me: Whoa! Whoa! Wait a minute! You tossed me an intern to fuck and now she's pregnant and you don't want to take some responsibility.

Him: You slept with the girl without a condom that's on you. You cheated on your wife on your own accord that's on you. So don't fucken shit me.

Me: You introduced me to that psycho!

Him: You fucked her on your own or was I there holding your dick? Nxa! You're crazy!

He turns around and leaves me there. My life is messed up and I actually have no one to blame. I stagger behind him and luckily he's just

outside smoking.

Me: I am sorry about that man, my life is a mess.

I sit down on the pavement and he joins me.

Him: It's cool. So Ines is pregnant?

Me: I messed up bruh! Lynn is going to leave me.

Him: For a doctor you're so stupid Sfiso, sleeping with a side chick without a condom.

Me: She said that she was using contraceptives.

Him: And you were stupid to believe her, you haven't played the game in a long time.

Desperate girls say that all the time man, that's how they trick you and you fell for it.

Me: Lynn is definitely going to leave me and I don't know how I am going to live without her. I can't lose my wife man.

Him: Look man, Lynn won't leave you if there's no baby.

Me: What!

Him: You're a doctor get rid of it.

Me: Like abortion pills (he nods) Uyahlanya!

That's my child, my own blood so that's definitely not an option.

Him: I guess you'll have to tell your wife and you'll figure it out together.

Me: I guess that's the only choice I have because knowing Ines she can't wait to break the news to her.

Him: I know that Lynn loves you and you love her even though I don't get how you can love one person for such a long time but I know she'll forgive you.

Me: You think so?

Him: Yes dude. Now let me get a beer because you've just given me this whole burden to carry.

We get back in and continue to drink and just talk.

Him: I think it's time to get you home because you're hammered. Since when do you get drunk like this? Hai our doctors!

Me: Fuck you!

Lindiwe

Last night was great, Sfiso is showing me exactly how sorry he is and I appreciate it completely. He's been loving, attentive and

caring which reminds me of why I fell in love with him in the first place. Okay, not forgetting his dick game, yho! My man can deliver fam. I am walking around like a penguin the way he worked me the whole night it's not even funny.

I push myself to clean up and when I am done I lazy around just watching television and snacking. It's nice to be home and do nothing but also stressful because it means that I can't put an eye on Sfiso. Yes, I forgave him but it doesn't mean that I completely trust him. It's unfortunate but it's the reality of what being cheated on makes you become. When I check my schedule, I take a glance at his, I want to know what he eats for lunch and with who, I check his phone when he's taking a shower or when he's sleeping, and I have Palesa spying on him.



Since that night at the restaurant nothing peculiar has occurred so I trust that he's called it off with the girl but that girl's confidence about their relationship status bothers me. There must be something she knows that I don't know and that scares the shit out of me.

I decide to call Palesa because I am freaking out.

Her: Hey boss lady.

Me: Babe I need your 411

Her: He's not here yet.

That's weird because Sfiso left at around 10 am

and it's 2 pm now.

Me: And the girl?

Her: Let me check... Called in sick today.

Me: Okay thanks.

Her: I am sorry boo.

Me: No worries love. Thanks we'll talk.

I drop the call and my heart is racing. They're probably together fucking and laughing at the stupid wife that took him back. I don't know how other women make it through this because I am struggling. One moment I am happy and

the next I am shattered. One minute I am functioning the next I am broken. It's too much.

“Dear Lord I need strength, please give me the strength that people say you've given to women because I feel weak. Lord help me carry the weight of this pain on shoulders with a smile, help me love my husband with his flaws, give me the will to look past his errors because at this time I am failing”

I am on my firth glass of red wine and I am dancing to Club Controller by Prince Kaybee, this is my jam and it's getting me pumped up. The door bell rings and I dance my way to the door. Lebo is carrying a very drunk Sfiso.

Lebo: Before you say anything, it's not my fault. I found him like this at a bar.

Me: It's okay Lebo put him on the couch.

I don't like Lebohang and I never did even when we were growing up. He's a baggage in Sfiso's life, he acts as if he has his best interest at heart but he doesn't, he's weighing him down and the sad part is that he's not even aware.

Him: I will leave you two alone.

Me: What time did you meet him at the bar?

Him: Around one.

Me: Okay thanks.

Him: He loves you Lynn.

Me: I know.

I see him to the door and lock, then attend to my drunk husband. I can't believe Siya is coming back in less than three weeks and this is what he'll have to witness.

Me: Baby, what happened? I thought this morning we were good.

Him: I am sorry Lynn, I tried everything I could but I just keep messing up. I love you and I...

Me: Sfiso!

He's snoring before he can finish the sentence and I am frustrated to say the least. I wonder what triggered this behaviour because Sfiso only drinks alcohol when he's absolutely stressed.

- 
- 
- 
- 

Three month later...

“Mom!!!There's someone at the door”

That's Siyabonga, he permanently lives with us now and I am officially a stay at home mom. It wasn't easy to let go of my career but it's certainly was worth it. I get to spend a lot of time with my son and husband which they're

enjoying to the most.

I run to the door with my dirty hands and T-shirt we're re-painting Siya's room while he's playing video games, it's a massive job but it's keeping me pretty busy which is all I long for these days. I open the door and there stands two elderly women, a tall aged man and Ines. She's wearing a dress, doek and has a blanket around her waist. My heart drops as I look at her face then stomach again and again.

Man: Is this the Lephoto residence?

I just nod as my words fail me.

Man: We're representing the Naime family and we're looking for Sfiso Lephoto.

Woman: May we please come in?

Time is frozen as I move from the door and let them in, the devil has made a stop at our house and Sfiso invited him in...

Don't forget to like, comment and share

Unedited

Chapter 13

Lindiwe

3 months earlier...



I couldn't sleep the whole night, Sfiso lied about going to work and then came home drunk. My husband never drinks alcohol except if he's going through the most but what could it be? I turn to his side and he's sleeping so carefree oblivious to all this stress he's causing me. He has bushy eyebrows that can make killer 'brows on fleek' I love brushing them with the tip of thumb just to put them into shape. The love I have for Sfiso is overwhelming, it scares me because I feel like I love him more than I love myself. I know. I know it sounds insane, desperate and ridiculous but it's a peculiar truth: that one person can put another person above themselves. What is it that keeps hurling my heart back to him? what's binding my heart to his? Why do I feel that life without him will be sour? Does God connect our souls when we take our vows? Is it why the bible says that

when two people get married “the two will be one flesh.”? I don't know, all I know is that my heart belongs to him. I have never loved or looked at another human being the way I do him. It's dangerous. It's too forgiving. It's unconditional.

Him: Are you gawking at me again.

He says with his eyes closed and lips curved into a smile.

Me: You know I can't help myself.

Him: And I love you too.

He pulls me a bit closer and I lie on his chest

and keep rubbing my hands on his torso.

Me: How's the headache?

Him: Feel like I have been hit by a taxi that tossed me to a train and I got hit by a mob. Yho! I am never touching alcohol again! My body baby I am sure I won't even be able to get out of this bed today.

I roll my eyes men are such dramatics and love behaving like kids. Even the smallest pain they can't handle but they love acting strong.

Me: Askies my love. What were you doing getting so drunk nawe? Is everything okay?

Him: Why do you ask? Did I say anything?

Me: Was there anything to say?

Him: Lindiwe don't do that.

Me: What am I suppose to think Sfiso? You lied about going to work then you come back drunk and apologising non-stop.

His body tenses up and he attempts to move me from him but I gently hold him down.

Me: Talk to me.

Him: You're putting tabs on me now.

Me: What am I supposed to do when every turn that girl is there? That's the only way I can make sure that you're keeping your pants on.

Him: Don't insult me Lindiwe, mind your tone or we'll have problems.

Mxm! Typical of Sfiso. He's a master at turning tables and shifting blame but I am not letting this one go.

Me: I am sorry for that but where were you Sfiso.

Him: You said you forgave me and you're to work on us. You need to trust me if this is going to work. Our love is pointless if you don't trust me.

Me: I trusted you and look where that got me so please give me a break. I can't magically hand you back my trust, you need to earn it and right now you're not doing a great job.

He grows quiet, I am a very soft spoken person by nature, I never shout but my words make an impact.

Him: Look...

Immediately when he starts by saying 'Look' I know that lies are following but I am going to give him a chance for him to tie himself with a rope.

Him: I went to work and then I was called to St

Mary's hospital. I operated on a child and I lost him. So I was really affected by that since it's the second time I lost a patient this month.

Me: So you went out to drink.

Him: Why does this feel like an interrogation.

Me: Ines called sick the same day you mysteriously disappeared.

Him: Jesus Lindiwe! Why do you insist on putting that girl in every conversation we have? It's starting to annoy me.

He pushes me off him and goes to the bathroom. I don't mean to be a nag but does he

blame me? He cheated on me after all these years and I am supposed to just forget about it. I am contemplating on whether to follow him to the bathroom or not but I quickly decide not to. I am done chasing after Sfiso even when he's the one who is wrong. Qha! This is where I draw the line.

I have terrible headache myself from all the wine I drank yesterday so I go to the kitchen to fix myself some food, coffee and plenty of water. He comes in mid-breakfast with only his boxers.

Him: What are we eating?

I look at him and back at my food. If he wants food then he can make it himself or ask Ines to cook for him.



Him: Now you're just being childish.

I look at Him, shake my head and go put my dish in the sink. I attempt to move from him and he pulls my arm.

Me: What?

Him: Don't do this Lynn I am not up to it.

Me: What exactly am I doing?

Him: I am sorry baby okay.

Me: Sometimes I don't get why I even endure

this.

Him: Don't talk like that you know I love you and I don't want us to fight.

Me: You're the one who brought this girl into our lives and now I am a nag by talking about the same girl I didn't know a month ago but almost threatened to destroy my marriage.

Him: I love you and you're not a nag. Just that hearing her name frustrates me. I was not with her tomorrow I promise I would never betray you like that.

Me: I am at a point that I am willing to give it all up to make you happy but even the smallest mistake Sfiso will break me so please thread

carefully because I'll never forgive again. I know I say this a lot but don't take it for granted.

His eyes tell me that he's holding something from me but it's on him to tell me or not.

Him: All I know is that I love you and I will do anything I can to keep us solid and that's a promise.

I just look at him and I pray that he knows what he's promising.

- 
- 
- 

A month later...

“Are you sure about this?” That's the HR lady from St Lucia, I am signing my resignation papers.

It took me an entire month to do this but after some thinking it felt like the best decision for everyone. Things became very hectic when Siya moved in with us. We hardly had time to spend together and everyday when he comes back from school he had to stay over Puleng's house sometimes even sleeping over.

Me: I am absolutely sure.

Her: Please print your initials on the bottom of each page and sign on the last page.

I sign with my heart limping out of my chest.

This is it! I am committing on being a full stay at home mom and wife. It's going to be a tough journey no doubt but I also know that it's what's best for my family

Her: That's it! Thank you so much for your service here St Lucia hospital. The post will be advertised after 5 months so whenever you feel like you want to come back during that period we'll be happy to have you back.

Me: I'll keep that in mind thank you.

I take one last look at the hospital, I am sad to be leaving this place. Growing up I never really knew what I wanted to be but after wearing scrubs for the first time I fell in love. I love helping other people, it's like working hand in hand with God to save lives and now I am giving

it up for love.

When Siya moved in with us I realised just how much time I lost with him. I never really had a chance to be a mother to him and he's been so excited my baby shame to be living with both his parents. But I was struggling to keep up with the chores, being a mother, wife and my shifts so I did what my mother, Lucy, Lee and Sfiso had been begging me to do, I concentrated on looking after my family and building a family with Sfiso, my only wish is that I don't regret it.

- 
- 
- 

Present day...

Sfiso

It's my day off today and I am grateful to just be home with my mini family. A lot has changed since Lynn quit her job but it's a great kind of change. She's more attentive, loving and respectful. The joy I get coming back from work, spending time with my son and being a provider has certainly boosted my man ego. I decided not to tell Lynn about Ines being pregnant. It's been a heavy secret to carry but my happiness comes first and Lynn is my happiness and I don't want to lose her. So I am living a double life, I am being selfish I know but it is what it is.

We're painting Siya's room today, we've been at it since the morning. He hated the green colour so now we're painting it blue while he's playing video games. This boy is too spoiled, he's not even capable of doing his own cereal, but I blame my mother she's too overbearing. She

did everything for him and demanded that we give him the same treatment. I am just glad that it didn't mess up with his manners, he's very respectful and helps around occasionally.

Me: Can we just finish with this room, I am exhausted.

Her: Almost there at least I ordered pizza.

Me: Lifesaver my love what would we do without you?

Her: I ask myself everyday.

Me: I don't know about Siya but I would die.

She rolls her eyes and splashes me with some



paint.

Her: Hahaha..

Me: I am serious baby.

Me: Is that the door?

Her: I don't hear anything.

“Mom!!!There's someone at the door” that's Siyabonga.

Her: Trust Siya not to open the door.

Me: How did they even get passed the gate.

Her: your son probably forgot to lock.

Me: That boy is too spoiled man, I need to give him a beating one of these days.

Her: Sfiso!

Me: Hai vele.

Her: Let me go check who it is.

Me: I love you.

Her: I am coming back now now. I love you too.

We have a brief deep kiss then she leaves. She's wearing leggings and a white T shirt that's covered in paint but she still looks hot. Siya comes in after sometime.

Him: Mom says I should call you.

Me: Who is it?

Him: I don't know just some women and a man.

Me: Oh sharp boy. Why don't you go to Jason's place plus the paint in your room is still wet.

Him: Really!

Me: Yes go before I change my mind.

Him: Thank you! Thank you! May I please leave with my PlayStation?

Me: But if it breaks or gets lost I am not buying another one.

Him: I promise to look after it. I promise.  
Thanks dad you're the best.

Me: Just make sure your mom doesn't see you leave.

Him: Won't even see my shadow.

I just shake my head, Siya thinks he's clever.  
He's always coming up with all ways to trick us,

reminds me so much of myself growing up. I wash my hands in the bathroom opposite Siya's room, I have paint on my face thanks to Lynn. I go downstairs and stop when I reach the bottom staircase ,I spot an elderly woman who I don't recognise that makes me instantly nervous, is there someone who died or is Siyabonga in trouble of some sort. As I reach the living room I spot Ines, my heart starts racing a million beats per second. Shit! This the day I have been dreading for so long. A day where Lynn is going to find out about the shit I have been getting up to behind her back. I look at her and I have never seen a more broken soul, I have seen many patients die in front of my eyes but neither of them have looked so lifeless like Lynn at this moment. I can't even look at her in the eyes as they carry so much anguish.

Her: This people are from the Naime family they

say that you impregnated their daughter.

Her voice is almost breaking and she keeps rubbing her nose to stop herself from crying.

Me: Baby I was going to tell you just that.

Her: We will talk about that right now let's talk about why these people are bringing isisu sakho in my house.

I am literally shaking because of fear, Lynn is going to leave me I can see it in her eyes. My marriage is going down the drain because of my cowardice. I know I should've told her sooner but where do you even begin telling someone you love that you're having a baby by someone you cheated with. Every time I would

gather the courage to tell her then something will happen like her quitting her job, I was so happy that she finally did it that I kept on postponing but now here we are. This is the worst way for her to find out. It's the worst kind of betrayal, one I am sure she's not willing to forgive. Ines called me yesterday and told me that her parents threw her out upon learning about the pregnancy and I told her I will make a plan but I didn't imagine that she would come here. Fuck! She should've gave me a chance to tell Lynn on my own and now I am fucked because I know she's leaving me and there's no me without her.

To be continued...

Chapter for tomorrow almost finished.

## Chapter 14

Sfiso

There's a scripture that my father loves quoting for me every time I would complain about my marriage: Ephesians 5: 28 "In the same way husbands should love their wives as their own bodies. A man who loves his wife loves himself". I keep on saying I love Lynn but I always put my needs before hers. What kind of husband does that make me? I knowingly hurt the person I love the most but you need to understand that it wasn't an easy thing to do. I couldn't just blurt it out that I made Ines pregnant especially when Lynn had been trying her best to make us work.

Me: Ines what the fuck? You brought your family here in my wife's house. With all due



respect please leave my house.

Ines: Sfiso I am carrying your baby so don't you dare talk to me like that or else I will leave with this baby and you'll never see me again.

Lynn: Hee wena!!! Who gave you permission to talk in my house? Who gave you permission to open your legs for my husband? How do we know that the bastard you're carrying is even his child?

Me: Lindiwe!

Her: Thula wena! Who says I am talking to you? Are you going to defend your whore in my presence? You bought this people here to insult and disrespect me? Am I not your wife Sfiso?

I am embarrassed to say the least, this not how I planned things. After Ines told me about the pregnancy, I avoided her for a week. She took an overdose of pills and that landed her in hospital. I was surprised to find out that she registered me as her next of keen and so I was contacted by the hospital. Driving there I had hoped that the baby didn't make it but that was just wishful thinking. We're having a boy and as much as I feel guilty about how the baby was conceived, I am also ecstatic to bring another life to the world. So from that incident I try and support her as much as I can, I accompany her to every doctor's appointment , I give her an allowance each month and one time I slept over her place because she wasn't feeling well but I didn't sleep with her.

Woman: We're terribly sorry for disrespecting

your home like this, it's not the way we do things in our culture, we were not aware that the man we were led to was married.

Ines and the other woman argue in Portuguese and I can't really hear anything they're saying as my eyes are glued to my wife who's slowly sinking on the sofa.

Man: I am Ines' uncle and this is my wife and my wife's sister. My sister lives in Mozambique with her husband and four children. They sent Ines here to study with the last money they had hoping that she would become successful and help the family back home. It's unfortunate that we came here under impressions that this was a family of the boy who got our daughter pregnant but we're here now and we would love to address this matter now assuming you

permit us MaLephoto.

Lindiwe

Do I permit? Do I permit that they enter my house and cause damage? Just an hour ago we were whole, we were happy and we got all figured out and just with a blink of an eye it fell apart and do I permit? No! But Sfiso permitted, he let pain, sorrow and lies into our marriage.

Ines: I don't understand why her opinion matters in this issue, Sfiso is the father of this baby and that's all that matters.

I want to jump on her and strangle the life out of her. I want to swear at her and kick her out of my house but that's not who I am.

Woman 1: Ufuna ipama lomtana. Utyatile lo bhuti (I could just slap you, this man is married) are you not ashamed Ines? You opened your thighs for another woman's husband and you led us here knowing that very well. Sies maan!

Me: It's okay baba you're already here so please allow me to make something to drink.

I just bow and move out of the room. I am trembling. I am hyperventilating. I can't breathe.

“God I need strength, please don't desert me, I need you please!”

I say a prayer when I reach the kitchen. I hold on to the sink for a long while because my legs are

failing me and I feel like I will fall if I let go. I take out a tray, put on a jug of juice and some cookies that I baked yesterday because they're Sfiso's favourites. These are elderly people and they deserve respect and more importantly they're visitors in my house so I need to treat them as such regardless of the news they come bearing. I take the tray and I am a shaking mess as I walk to the living room. Ines is crying and her uncle is rubbing her back. Sfiso jumps to my aid and for seconds we both hold the tray just looking at each other. "You broke us" I am sure that's what my eyes are telling him because he has an apologetic look plastered on his face.

Him: I am really sorry Lynn, I wanted to tell you but every...

I leave him there and put the tray on the table,

it's only 3 glasses because I am definitely not serving this whore.

Woman1: Thank you child you have such a beautiful heart. You should know that we would have never agreed to come here had we known that this was your house.

Man: True, our customs require us to have utmost respect for marriage and what our daughter did is taboo and no amount of words can express our disappointment in her actions but that would be addressed fully when we meet as a family.

Me: I understand all that you're saying baba but what I still don't get is why the family sent you here, is it to make known the pregnancy.

Man: Let me first compliment these cookies if we were here under different circumstances I would ask that you give my wife a recipe, very lovely mtanam.

The uncle is very eloquent in his speech, his voice is not deep but it carries authority. You can tell that he's one of those uncles your parents call when you're in trouble because he will deal with you right. I give him a bow just to show appreciation for his words.

Man: Not only are you a good baker and you also look like a humble, respectful and kind person. I am sorry about this whole situation and I commend you for the way you're handling this, your parents taught you well.



Woman: You can see a wise woman from a mile and thank you for this hospitality. Very few women would be so understanding and most would have threw us out.

Mxm! Understanding my foot! Inside I am burning, I want blood but I am an educated woman, I fear God and I don't want to give this whore the satisfaction that she's won.

Sfiso: She's a great wife and a good mother as well that's why I would like this matter to be continued at my parents house as this is very disrespectful to her and not the way we do things in our culture.

Man: I hear what you're saying but our daughter tells us that you want to take her as your second wife.

Me: What!!!

Sfiso: I am sorry to speak out of turn but Ines is crazy. I never promised her such, I love my wife and she's enough for me. Ines was a mistake that I regret everyday of my life and I am not intending to marry her.

Ines burst out in tears, crocodile tears if you ask me, no one pays attention to her, I guess we can all see that she's faking it.

Man: Well that's a problem because her parents are only willing to support her if you marry her.

Woman: Her parents instructed us to leave her here if you're not willing to marry her.

I can't take it anymore, I kept quiet for so long and I am done.

Me: This bitch will not occupy my house not while I am still alive. Ines can take that baby of hers and feed it to the dogs for all I care but this is my house, that's my husband and I am done watching you disrespecting my home like this. You knew that Sfiso was married and you thought what? A free one way ticket to the top. That you were going to trap him with a child, well you were wrong sisi because you'll never step foot into this house again or hold his surname for that matter. You will just remain a whore and that's just it not a doctor, or wife just a baby making machine. Futhi yazini I am done having this conversation Sfiso please see this people out.

I stand up and walk upstairs to our room. I take out a big bag and start packing my clothes. I know many people are going to judge me, they will say that wives are supposed to stand by their husbands through thick and thin but I am not strong enough, not for this. I am leaving Sfiso, I don't know if it's for good but for now I need space, I need to think, so much I have given up for him but he just keeps on taking and wanting more but I have nothing to give anymore.

I slouch down beside the bed and let out a bitter sob, I don't want to be strong, patient and forgiving anymore. I want to be loved, taken care of and protected. I want someone who's going to shield my heart and not rip it into pieces every chance they get.

“Why me God? I did what was asked of me. Why all this hurt over and over again?” I cry the hardest ever since this Ines thing, too many emotions I tried to suppress by I can't anymore.

- 
- 
- 

“Lindiwe wake up” his coarse voice wakes me up, I must have fallen to sleep. It takes sometime to register exactly where I am. I open my eyes and tears just start flowing, he wipes them with his thumb and everything hits me like a tsunami wave. My breathing is so low, my heart is heavy and eyes very sore.

He sits down on the mat and pulls me to his chest, I am between his legs and I continue

crying on his chest. I hate what our love has amounted to, we keep hurting each other, he says he can't live without me but he's not treating me like his life support.

Him: You know that I love you.

He's choking on his own tears, I can't use my words but I keep shaking my head no. Love doesn't hurt! Love is not selfish. Love does not lie. Love does not betray. We end up sleeping in that position, pain makes me very tired, I use sleep as medication for my heart, allows me to forget just a bit about my surroundings.

I manage to wiggle myself from his arms, you can see dry tears from his cheeks. I wish I can stay and let our love conquer this but Sfiso will never change, he will always put himself before

us, he'll always hurt me and then manipulate me with his tears and love. I need to break free from this toxic circle of love.

I find Siya in his bedroom, he's asleep, I don't want to wake him up because I am not even sure where I am going and he has school on Monday. He's also much safer with his dad because I don't trust myself in this state I am in. I splash my face with water and go back to our bedroom and continue packing.

Sfiso

I must have fallen asleep here on the floor, it's like someone put a dagger on my heart and they keep twisting it. I am not a good man I have come to realise, I prioritise my happiness over my family's happiness. I was selfish and

here's the reward. I know I am starting to sound like a stuck record but my wife and son are the only reason I smile everyday, they complete me. My eyes are sore and swollen from all the crying, it took a two weeks affair to turn a 15 years love into air, that one slip up has cost me the love of my life.

After she went upstairs, I asked the Naime family to leave, they insisted that Ines stays behind but I wasn't going to put Lynn through that torture. So I called Lebo's dad and asked him to put Ines into one of his flats in Midland just 45 minutes outside Hyde and without any questions he agreed. I gave the uncle the address and wrote a cheque for Ines for anything she might need while I sort out my life. I also made it clear that I will not be marrying their daughter but I will pay for damages. They were not satisfied especially Ines who started



throwing insults at me but I was just too numb to react.

My question of whether Lynn was leaving me or staying to make us work was answered when I found all her clothes on the floor. She was curled down on the floor and you could still hear the hiccups from her and sadness was just roaming around the room. She looked so tiny, defeated and tormented. I moved closer to her on the floor and brushed her tiny hair strands that had fallen on her forehead. She started letting out a loud sob in her dreams, I shake her to wake her up.

Me: Lindiwe wake up.

She opens her eyes and her tears just start dropping, my heart breaks at this sight. I hurt

my baby, I broke my baby's heart and destroyed mine in the process. I pull her to my chest and we both sob. We cry for the pain we both feel, the bough that is breaking and the love lost.

Me: You know that I love you.

She keeps shaking her head and trying to free herself from my arms but I hold her even more, I am not ready to let go. I think that's when we fell asleep.

- 
- 
- 

"Lindiwe please don't do this"

She has a big bag with her and her car keys in hand. We are standing with the coffee table in between us, she has puffy eyes and red cheeks.

Her: I can't do this Sfiso.

Me: What does that mean? I messed up I know but baby that girl means shit to me. Are you just going to give it all up just for a slip up? I am not perfect Lynn, no one is perfect, I am just a human being and I love you so much. I never meant to hurt you so please tell me what do you mean by you can't do this.

I move past the table and stand zero distance from her. She keeps quiet for a long time probably lost in her thoughts while I wait to find out the fate of my marriage, the fate of our love and family.

Lindiwe

Him: I am talking to you!

His deep voice snaps me out of my thoughts. Sfiso Lephoto the man that has owned my heart for 15 years, the man who taught me what love is, a person who taught me how to love myself. I look at him and betrayal never felt this bitter, so heart wrenching, so devastating and my heart is bleeding because never did I imagine that he would destroy us like this.

Me: What do you expect me to say Sfiso?

I say wiping my tears. I have been through the toughest, scorching and life threatening trials

in my life and never had I felt such immense pain like I feel right now.

Him: Are you giving up on me, on us Lindiwe after 15 years of love? Are you throwing in the towel after all that we've been through together?

Me: You know there is no me without you but my heart can't handle it anymore I can't. I really can't. I'd have to learn to live without you, I am broken. You broke me Sfiso, you broke us like we've never mattered.

He falls to his knees and grabs both my legs but I can't forgive him. I know he loves me, I love him as much if not more but love is not suppose to hurt, it's not suppose to be betraying. I break free from him and run outside to my car, I start it and drive out of what used to

be my home, my sanctuary and universe.

I don't know where the road leads and I don't know how life without him will be but I need to try. I need to try and live without him, I need to try to be happy without him, I need to start building a life with just me and my son and I need to start having me without him.

Test week started yesterday so we'll see you

1st April

Season 2

Chapter 1

Lindiwe

“Dear God why am I even still alive? My heart is failing me and my soul is drained”

Every day is the same, it's dark, cold and empty. It's useless to even cry because it changes nothing, it's been a week since I left Sfiso and honestly I am battling with my heart because it keeps begging me to run back to him but I refuse. I will fight it until it gives up or I give in but for now Sfiso carries for me more pain than love.

Someone's at the door, oh! I drove to my parents' house that night. They were so shocked about my state as I tried to explain to them what Sfiso did to me and to us. Jake was so mad he wanted to go back and teach him a thing or two but I begged him not too. I asked

them not to tell him where I was. Of course I am worried about my son but I am not fit to be a good parent to him not now but I will go back for him, I just need to gather my strength. That's what I am now, I am weak and defeated and I don't think I am too strong to face reality and face Sfiso again knowing what I know now: That he doesn't love me the way I thought he did. That was the entire basis of our marriage that as much as I was willing to die for him he would also take a bullet for me, we moved together, he jumps and I would jump, I hurt and he would hurt, we carried each other and put each other's happiness first but I guess somewhere along the line I sold myself short. I gave more than I received and I taught him how to treat me and I easily accepted that I was second best to him.

“Sisi vula tuu” That’s sinovuyo, she’s been



knocking on my door everyday every morning since I came here. I looked myself in here because I don't want to face the world, I am not ready to carry the burden of the guilt they will make me carry for leaving my husband and child and I am definitely not ready for the pity stares.

Me: Go away please.

Her: I am not going anywhere so open up.

She's so grown up, she's 16 years but she's very matured.

Me: Hai Sino don't bore me please.

Her: I am not going to school today so I will just sit here and sing for you.

She starts singing, my Lord! This girl is not gifted, she's dragging a song that I can't even recognise which song it is. After about 15 minutes I can't take it anymore so I drag myself off the bed and go open the door.

Her: Hey sisi.

I don't know seeing her makes me emotional again because she's so innocent and I used to be like that before Sfiso ruined me.

Her: Come here don't cry.

She sits on the bed with her back against the headboard and I lie my head on her thighs.

Her: Don't cry sis, man are dogs. He'll never get another woman like you and he'll die miserable.

I laugh for the first time this week.

Me: What do you know about men being dogs Sino?

Her: Ask no questions hear no lies.

Me: Wow!

Her: I am glad you feel better.

Me: Didn't even take much thank you sis. I love you.

Her: That's what little sisters are for. I love you too but haa! You need to bath sista.

Me: Really Sino you had to ruin a good moment.

Her: No I love you but Yho! Hai ngeke sisi! This room I swear a dead mouse will surface somewhere.

Me: Uyadelela manje!Phuma!

I stand from her and she's in stitches. That's Sino for you she's very straight forward with you

and yet very respectful. She's the light in this family, always been.

Her: Plus I am late for school.

Me: Thought you were missing it.

Her: No ways I am writing a Science test today.

Me: Nerd alert!

Her: Nerd my foot!

Me: Sinovuyo!

Her: I am sorry!

She quickly runs to the bathroom and runs water for me.

Her: Your water is ready. I love you and you're going to make it.

Me: I love you nerd. Enjoy your day.

She smiles and starts running I am sure to her room. That ones loves pressure, she never does things in advance loves doing everything in a limited time space.

I sit in the water with oils and salts, it's very calming. I use my bath towel to wash my shoulders one by one it feels like I am throwing something off them. My neck is sore, eyes stingy and I have a headache probably from

hunger. I look myself in the mirror whilst drying myself, I look skinny, the unhealthy kind.

Mom is in my room; my bed is made, curtains opened and there's a fresh aroma in the room.

Me: Ma.

She stops whatever she's doing and looks at me for the longest time. Her eyes twinkle with tears, she opens her arms and I practically run into them.

Her: I am sorry my baby. I was not aware that things were getting worse, I failed you as a mother, I am sorry Lindiwe.

Me: You didn't fail me mama, Sfiso is the one who failed me. Oh! Mama it hurts so much, right here(pointing at the her left side under her breast). It hurts so much I feel like I can't breathe.

Her: Shhh ! It's going to get better but you need to be strong.

Me: I don't think I can mama.

Her: Look at me.

I look at her through my blur vision, she points to the bed and we both sit. I keep wiping my tears with the back of my hands.



Her: I have never told you how you were conceived, I was raped.

Me: I figured.

Her: What you don't know is that I was raped by my father for four years because him and my mother wanted me to bear them twins. They aborted 12 of my children because they were not twins.

Me: Mama...

Her: That's not the point, the point is the 13th child was strong, she fought for her survival and that was you. You fought even when I treated you badly as a child. That's the kind of person you are Lindiwe, you're a fighter and baby I

know now it looks like your back is against the wall but it will get better you just need to keep fighting.

Me: But Sfiso took all my fighting spirit.

Her: Sfiso can't take what you don't give to him, he's not God Lindiwe. So don't give him that much power over you. You're a Mbhele woman and we're strong and are not easily defeated so dig deep and find the will to fight.

I wipe away my tears because I realise that I made Sfiso my God and I was the one who convinced myself that I wouldn't live without him but no more.

Me: Thank you mama.

Her: Don't rush the process but take baby steps, it will get better I promise.

I nod and give her a hug.

Me: Does this make us sisters?

Her: Hai suka! I am your mother. This doesn't change anything come down to eat.

Me: Okay mama.

I emphasise the mama because she deserves the title, only a mother can go through so much and still have room to love. I wear the clothes that she chose for me and go to the kitchen.

Jake and the boys are having breakfast, mom goes all out with her cooking the table is fully set. Fana now permanently lives in London, he left two years back to support his girlfriend's modelling career, we tried to talk him out of it but you know how love gets.

Me: Good morning.

Vuyo and Luvuyo: Morning sis.

Jake: My angel, how are you feeling?

Me: I am getting there.

Jake: That's all I want to hear.

He holds my hand firmly on top of the table and right there I know I am not alone...

Sfiso

A week. A fucken week! I am just a mess, I really thought Lynn would be back by now but I guess she has had enough this time. I look at my phone ringing one last time, it's work again and they can keep the job for all I care all I need is my wife back home, I need my heart and Lynn left with it.

Siya: Dad!

Me: What Siyabonga?

Siya: Breakfast.

Me: Are you handicapped Siyabonga? Didn't God give you two hands? Hai suka la! Go make your own food, I am not your maid.

Him: This sucks! When is ma coming back?

Me: Don't ask me shit!

Him: Dad!

I just rest my head on the kitchen counter, I am seriously losing it without Lynn. She needs to come home and fix her family. What kind of mother walks out on her child? On her husband? Don't all people make mistakes? I am only

human and I deserve a second chance.

Me: I am sorry boy, I am just under a lot of stress.

Him: Are you guys divorcing?

Me: Siyabonga! What do you know about divorce?

Him: More than you'll love me to know. So?

Me: Wow! What do they teach you at school vele?

Him: Don't avoid the question.

I pat the chair next to me and he takes the seat.

Me: Look, your mom just took a break from us just for a while but she's coming back. So, stop thinking about divorce and all that nonsense because it isn't happening. We love you and soon we'll all be together.

Him: I called grandma.

I clench my jaws because mom is the last person I want to involve in this but I don't want to upset Siya so I play it cool.

Me: No problem, you did what you thought was best and I am proud of you. Get ready your transport is probably on it's way.



Him: Jason's mom can only drive us Tuesday to Thursdays, Mondays and Fridays are mom's turn.

Me: Oh! Well in that case let's go.

We drive to Jason's place first and pick him up. I am outside their school in 20 minutes.

Me: You're cool right here or should I walk you in?

Him: I am offended that you even asked.

They both laugh and I feel so stupid.

Him: Dad my allowance.

Me: Mom gives you money? What happened to lunchbox.

Him: Lunchbox Monday to Thursday and Friday money.

Me: Okay no need to use that tone.

He just shakes his head and I give him a R200 note.

Him: You do know I am in grade 5 right?

Me: Is that too much?

Him: Nope just checking, thank you dad.

He runs off with Jason, so cheerful. He deserves so much more than a broken family that's why I need this fixed urgently. I call Lebo's dad.

Me: Pops.

Him: Morning son .

Me: Can we meet?

Him Sure thing, can you come to the site?

Me: Will be there in an hour.

Him: Bring those croissants from Deli bakery.

Me: Sure! sure!

I drop the call, drive to Deli and then to the site which is a couple minutes away from the deli. He's still busy talking with one of the workers, he points me to his mobile office and I go and wait for him in there. Lebo's dad owns a few flats, has a construction company and now their building a mall, he also has a law degree and some other businesses he has shares in, I guess that's why Lebohang is so lazy because he knows that he has a lot to fall back on. He comes in after about 25 minutes.

Him: I am sorry I kept you waiting.

Me: No sweat.

Him: Let me warm these up.

He takes the croissants and pours two cups of coffee from the coffee pot. He hands me one and puts the plate of croissants in the middle of the table.

Him: Talk to me.

Me: Lindiwe left me.

He shakes his head and takes a big bite of croissant.

Him: Does it have anything to do with that girl that's occupying Midland?

Me: A lot to do with her. She's pregnant.

Him: Men cheat all the time but you don't go and make a mistress pregnant. Hai uyabheda struu!

Me: If I wanted judgement I would have went to Jake, so please.

Him: I am sorry just that I had much faith in you.

Me: I really messed up but I need my wife back.

Him: This girl, do you want to marry Her?

Me: As in make her my second wife?

Him: Yes.

Me: No! I don't see myself with any other women except Lindiwe. Ines was a mistake that God knows I wish I could forget about but unfortunately life doesn't work like that. If only Lindiwe saw things that way, if she could just realise that it was a stupid mistake and we can move on from this nightmare.

Him: I am sorry my boy, women can be very difficult especially where infidelity is involved. They don't understand that for us sex can just be sex no feelings involved. Anyway what can I

do to help?

Me: Can you accompany me to apologise to her and get her back?

Him: Do you know where she is?

Me: Yes she's living with Jake and Aunty Nom at least that's what Lerato told me.

Him: I will call your mom and we can go. When were you thinking?

Me: I would say now or tonight but I know things don't work that way.

Him: They don't but tomorrow will work plus it's



a Saturday.

Me: What do I bring?

Him: Knowing Jake bring a cheque book.

Me: Yah that one and money.

- 
- 
- 

It's Saturday and I woke up feeling a bit off, I am nervous about today's events. Jason's parents agreed to babysit Siya today although he first put up a fight. According to him, he can fully take care of himself and doesn't need a child minder, that time he doesn't even know how to use a dishwashing machine. We're meeting at

mom's place and then we'll leave together from there. I take a shower after dropping Siya and shave, my beard has grown a lot in this week. I am losing muscle, and I have a constant throbbing headache which is a sign of over thinking. I wear a simple blue slim fit shirt and navy chinos with formal shoes. I drive home listening to:

I'm Sorry by 3rd Storee

Maybe this was my last chance

I may never get to hold your hands again

I can say that I'm a better man

Because you made me understand

I'm so sorry that I tore your heart apart last night

And I'm sorry if I start you again today

I didn't mean to take your dreams and make

them seem so trite

I sincerely, completely, apologize for doing what I did...

Yeerr! This song has got me feeling so emotional. I am dumb to have done what I did to Lindiwe. I know she deserves much more than I have to offer but I love her and I am willing to give it all up for her. She's my lifeline and I need her back home. That house is cold and empty without her, I feel like a lost soul. I know I shouldn't have hid stuff from her but I honestly meant to protect her. The financial help to Ines was just to make sure that my baby was taken care of, I don't care about her and as soon as the baby is born I would have fought for custody and I would get rid of her but I guess that was just wishful thinking.

Mom: Hey baby how are you feeling? Can't believe Lindiwe just walked out on her family like that? But who am I kidding? She's Nombuso's daughter walking out is what they do best.

Me: Mom please.

Lebo's Dad: Teboho is already waiting for us on the crossroad so let's leave.

Teboho is Lebo's paternal uncle, he was also there for the lobola negotiations. We drive to their place and I am sweating as we park outside the gate, my dad is very protective of Lindiwe and I know it's not going to be easy.

Lebo's dad: Stop stressing we are leaving with

you wife.

Me: I hope so.

Him: Praying helps.

He laughs and I also discharge an uneasy laugh.  
I wish it was that easy but I know it's not either  
way I will fight to have my love back...

Couldn't stay away.

Season 2

Chapter 2

Lindiwe

I just came back from jogging and I feel liberated. The atmosphere here is not the same as Hyde but it's better than being stuck behind closed doors. I think Monday I am going back to the hospital to go ask for my job back. I know they're going to take me back so I am not worried about that, what I am worried about however is working in the same place as Sfiso and Ines. Maybe I can just push until the end of this year and then ask for a transfer and that's like in the next four months.

“You chose the wrong brother’

Me: What the! My God Khanya you scared me.

Him: I am sorry, I thought you heard me come in.

He's holding my waist while I lean against the kitchen sink. I stare at him and I realise just how handsome he is with a beard and dreads, pity that's not how matters of the heart work.

Me: What are you doing here so early?

Him: I am working on a case with dad so I needed some documents.

Me: Oh that's nice.

I try to move from him but he blocks my way with his hands by caging me.

Me: Don't be stupid.

Him: I heard what that douche did to you. I am sorry.

Me: News travels fast in this family and he's not a douche he's my husband.

Him: Can't believe you're still defending him after what he did to you.

Me: Can we please not discuss my marriage?

Him: I don't know why you and mom don't get along because you're the only two people who can look past Sfiso's selfishness.



I push him out of the way and go to the fridge to take out some water, I gulp the bottle down in one go.

Him: I am sorry, I am such a sore loser.

Me: It was a never a competition.

Him: I guess it was always just you and him.

I shrug my shoulders. I mean Khanya knows the depth of my love for Sfiso so nje he must back off.

Me: How's Charmaine and the kid?

Him: I wouldn't know she left me.

Me: Oh Khanya! I am sorry, I know she meant a lot to you.

Him: Said she wasn't ready for commitment and then went off and got engaged to another guy, apparently her high school sweetheart but at least I still get to see my son.

Me: I don't even know what to say.

Him: Say you'll marry me after you get a divorce.

Me: Mxm uyahlanya!

“Did you come here for the documents or to harass my daughter?”

Him: A bit of both.

Jake: You really have a death wish. Lindiwe is married to that crazy brother of yours and you know he would kill you before I even get a chance to.

Him: Ya he would and yet he's not even giving her the love she deserves.

Me: Please excuse me.

Jake: I am sorry angel.

Me: No worries I need to shower anyway.

Him: I didn't want to say anything but amakhwapa sisi Yho!

Me: Voetsek wena!

Him: Dad!

Jake: Angizingeni

I stick my tongue out to him and he gives me the middle finger. That's the thing I love the most about being home I become so carefree, like I have zero responsibility and for those few days I feel like a kid. I go to my room and I take a shower, I feel so refreshed after letting the water hit me. I change into a grey track pant with a cropped t-shirt and sneakers. It's around 8 am when Sino comes into my room, she's on

her periods so her mood is cranky.

Her: Mom says I should call you.

Me: No good morning sisi, how are you?  
nothing nje!

Her: Hai I was just passing the message.

She says turning around and I am left with my mouth hanging. Yho! I take my phone off the charger and make my way to the living room that's where the voices come from.

"Lindiwe is my wife" I stop completely on my tracks. Can't this man give me a break? Just as I am starting to learn how to smile, he comes to

blind my sunshine.

Mom: You need to change your in laws are here.

Me: No ma, they can't just rock up and demand me.

Mom: Lindiwe!

Me: I am not changing my clothes if they want to talk then they'll talk to me like this.

I make my way to the living room, all eyes are on me as I stand at the door. My eyes shift to Sfiso's and I am not ready. He looks aged and skinny and handsome and fuckerable. Jeez! I swear I was getting better until my eyes made

contact with his. Every thing hits me like a shock wave, our arguments, the visit from the Naime family, impregnating that girl, the disrespect, the betrayal and pain, I can't. I turn to leave but mom blocks my way.

Mom: You're a Mbhele woman. You're strong and you can do this.

I nod and go in followed by her, we both sit next to Jake.

Sfiso: Baby please come home I've learnt my lesson please Lynn I need you home, your son needs you home. Let's just put this whole thing behind us and move on with our lives.

Everyone looks at me but I go mute. I don't have

anything to say to Sfiso. I don't trust the words that will come out of my mouth because I also miss him so much, I miss sleeping on his chest, I miss his jokes, I miss bathing with him, I miss watching him sleep, I miss our Movie nights with Siya, I miss our silly chats, our love making sessions, damn! I even miss our arguments but I don't miss the pain and hurt he carries.

BabTeboho: Surely we can all see that the boy regrets his decisions. Men all make mistakes even women too because we're all human but only a great man can humble themselves and admit to their wrongs that's admirable and such a person cannot be harshly condemned but they deserve a second chance.

Jake: Thank you Mokoena but the decision of whether Lindiwe wants to forgive Sfiso lies



solely with her. She's the one who knows how the shoe fits, she's the one who lived in that house and can attest to all the pain that she's over went in the hands of Sfiso. The only thing I can say to you Lindiwe (he slightly turns to me) don't make a decision based on what you think you're expected to do. Make a decision based on what you feel is right for you, look at your husband and decide for yourself if he's remorseful or not. We won't judge you if you chose to return to Him, we won't judge you if you decide enough is enough. So my child take your time and think about what's best for you and your child.

I am bowing my head all the time he's talking and once he's done all eyes are back at me but I am still quiet. Guys, you don't understand how hard it is for me to be vulnerable and open up in front of many people, call it pride or whatever

but it's who I am.

Lucy: I don't get you Jake, siding with Lindiwe when your own flesh and blood needs you. The love portion you used on him is strong Nombuso shame, he's even neglected his own.

Jake: Lucy khuzeka!

Lucy: Hai suka! There's nothing to discuss here uLindiwe ushatile so she must go back to her family. Asiqali ukubona indoda iganga ngoSfiso it happened way before you were born and it will still continue even after you die but women stay and take care of their families. What makes you special? Idegree? Clearly your mother didn't train you well.

My mom wants to retaliate but Jake squeezes her hand and shakes his head which makes ma grow quiet.

Jake: Don't use this opportunity to insult my wife and daughter especially not in her home, am I clear!

Jake's voice is deep and full of authority, Lucy nods repeatedly. You know I get to see how Sfiso will grow up to be like when I look at Jake you'd swear he was denying that he's the father.

Lebo's dad: Let's get back to the matter at hand my son would love to leave here with his wife.

Jake: He's not your son Thato.

Lebo's dad: I am the closest thing he has to a father so that makes him mine.

Jake: You can't help yourself can you? We did a DNA test he's not yours, never was and never will.

Sfiso: What do you mean? What DNA?

Lucy: Jake stop this nonsense! This is not the time, Please!

Jake: Nxa!

Jake stands and walks out. And Sfiso follows him shortly. We're left in awkward silence and mom nudges me to follow her to the kitchen

where we make tea and scones and gossip about what just happened. Apparently Lucy was dating both Jake and Lebo's dad when she became pregnant with Sfiso and he thought Sfiso was his until a paternity test proved otherwise and from that time he's been obsessed with Sfiso because he still loves Lucy. The drama that comes with that woman!

Sfiso

I never win with Jake. I mean no matter how much I try to impress him, he always leaves me hanging. Do you know how much it hurts knowing that your father will never take your side no matter what? I am taken aback by his words towards Lebo's dad, I didn't even realise that they knew each other from way back. But that's something for another day, right now I

want to understand what is it that my father has against me.

“Why do you hate me so much?”

He blankly stares back at me. My dad is a spiting image of myself, a few years later, he's those old men that refuse to age.

Me: Like no matter how much I try with you I can never be good enough.

Him: You're in no competition with anyone Sfiso especially not for my love. You're my son Sfiso and I wish nothing but the best for you.

Me: You're lying! Everything I do you never

support and I just want to know why.

He keeps quiet and looks at me for the longest time without saying anything. We're standing outside, he's leaning against the garage door and we're facing each other.

Him: You know when you were a child you used to throw fits whenever we were out to buy groceries or clothes and your mom (he chortles) would buy you everything you'd cry for even the most absurd things just to keep you happy. You used to throw tantrums when things didn't go your way and your mom will always run after you, making sure you had everything you want whenever you want. So that's what you got accustomed to, you mess up and people should applaud you, you never want to admit to your faults, you want everyone to take blame for your

mistakes except yourself.

Me: That's bullshit! You hate me just admit it.

He smirks and nudges my shoulder.

Him: You think I hate you just because I don't support every stupid idea or stand by you even when you're wrong. I love you Sfiso but I am sorry I don't run after you the way your mother does. You're your worst enemy because you don't see anyone else but yourself. You feel entitled, you're never wrong and you're disrespectful. You don't respect me or anyone else for that matter, you make choices that suit Sfiso and no one else.

Me: Are you saying I am selfish?



Him: Yes! Selfish and Arrogant.

Me: Clearly you don't know me because that's not true.

Him: I don't? Look at what you doing to Lindiwe.

Me: What exactly is it that I am doing to her?

Him: I know that you've never loved anyone the way you love her but yet you refuse to put her first in your life. Can't you see that you're suffocating her? You broke her heart and yet you expect her to pick up the pieces and forgive you like it never happened. Have you ever placed yourself in her shoes and thought about how it would feel if the tables were turned?

I think about it for a while. What would I do if Lynn had cheated on me then became careless and got pregnant? Would I easily accept that she shared what's mine with another man? Would I willingly accept the bastard child? Would I even forgive her? I feel my heart arteries become clotted by just the thought of it all.

Him: You see! Yet again you didn't think about her but what you needed. Sfiso couldn't live without Lynn so he has to get her back no matter what, Lindiwe would have to forgive him because of how sorry he is. You made a mistake and yet you feel she's selfish and wrong to not want to forgive you. You fail to see beyond yourself and what you want Sfiso.

Me: That's not true. I love Lindiwe and her happiness matters to me.

Him: Does it?

Me: Yes it does, I live for making her happy.

Him: Is she happy now? Have you achieved your goal of making her your priority as a husband should? Did you see the amount of life you've left within her? You broke that girl Sfiso and yet you don't see that because you can't see anyone but yourself.

Me: Like the way you did with mom? The way you protected her heart going after Lynn's mom.

Him: What happened between your mother and me is beyond what you see. This is about you and Lindiwe and what you should do next in order to save your marriage.

Me: You don't know shit about what's happening in my marriage and you don't me.

Him: Oh except I know you son, I used to be like you. I felt entitled to all the good things the world had to offer without working hard for them. That's what your mother is best at doing, she'll build you up and make you feel like you're on top of the world, she'll make you believe that your way and view is always the right one but what I have relentlessly tried to teach you is that you can't go around doing what pleases you and then not take responsibility. So you can conclude that I hate you but know that I never

did or will ever hate you, I am proud of the man that you tried to become, you're my firstborn and I love you but I won't sugar-coat things for you and say things I know you want to hear that's your mom and Thato's job.

He pats my shoulder and goes back into the house and I am left there puzzled with so many questions roaming in my mind. Am I selfish? Do I put myself first before Lindiwe? Am I really sorry about Ines or am I sorry because I got caught? Would I have stopped if Lynn didn't find out? Damn Jake for making me feel shitty especially since what a lot of what he said might be true.

I sit down on the pavement and I can't believe I am about to do what I am about to do but I have to not for myself but for once in our marriage I

want to do something for her. Something that is best for her, I want to put her needs and happiness first, even if it means sacrificing my own. I go back into the house and as soon as I get in everyone grows quiet.

I stand next to the sofa that's shared by Lynn, Jake and Aunty Nom.

Me: Can we please talk?

She looks everywhere but in my eyes.

Me: Lindiwe!

She looks at her mom and then at Jake.

Jake: Give him a chance, hear him out.

She stands up, I take her hand and we walk outside to my car. I want us to go somewhere where we can talk privately and so I drive to the nearest park. Man! The amount of dates we had in this park, it carries so many memories of how our love blossomed up to what it is today. I recline my seat and pull her to my lap, she reluctantly sits on it and I just hold her without saying anything. This could be the last time I get to be this close to her.

Me: I am letting you go. I am giving you the freedom to figure out what you want. I am backing off but I am not giving up on you and on us. I love you so much Lynn and this is by far the hardest thing I have ever had to do but I realise that you're no longer happy with me so please find happiness and please come back home when you've figured it out because you're

the love of my life and life without you is unbearable.

My voice trembles as I utter these words, I am not ready to let go. I am not ready to start living my life without her.

Grateful for all my grateful readers

Season 2

Chapter 3

Sfiso

“I am letting you go. I am giving you the freedom to be Lindiwe. I am backing off but I



am not giving up on you, on us. I love you so much Lynn and this is by far the hardest thing I have ever had to do but I realise that you're no longer happy with me so please find happiness and please come back home when you've figured it out because you're the love of my life and life without you is unbearable”

I watch as her face goes pale, her eyes glisten with tears and she moves from my lap.

Her: Why do you insist on hurting me like this? What did I ever do wrong to deserve all this pain you're causing Me? Why Sfiso?

Her voice is shaking and I don't know what to do. I am dumbfounded for a moment.

Her: Please take me back home!

Me: Lindiwe I...

Her: Okay it's fine I'll go myself.

She opens the door and starts walking away. Hee bafethu what's happening? Kante why do I never do things right? I finally catch up with her and I block her way. She has tears running down her cheeks and I start panicking.

Me: Baby talk to me.

She tries to get away from me but I block her way, she goes right I move that way, left I also move that way. We have people looking at this

grown ass couple acting like kids. I pick her up and carry her over my shoulders, I am surprised by how light she feels I guess this whole thing with us has taken a toll on both her physical and emotional wellbeing. I get back to my car which is a couple minutes away, she's fighting to get off me by punching, pinching and kicking but I am not letting her go. I open the car with one hand and the other making sure she doesn't escape. I put her on her seat, fasten the seatbelt and lock her door, I then move to my side and once I am buckled up I start driving but not before catching my breath.

Me: What's wrong Lynn? I thought you wanted a break and that's what I am giving to you and I still get shit for that. When I don't want to let go of you they say I am selfish, I try to set you free then you pull stunts like these, I just don't know what to do anymore.

We are now parked at a petrol garage about 20 Kms from her house. She's quiet and playing with her ring, it's frustrating because I know she has a lot to say but it's like she's incapable of speaking her heart. I get an idea.

Me: Don't break the windows I'll be back now.

I make sure to press the lock button 3 times on my key to unable her to use the unlock button inside the car. I then rush in the garage shop and pray that my plan works.

Lindiwe

I really can't believe this idiot that I call my husband. He is letting me go? Rhhaa! What am I?

An employee that's not doing a good job? I feel so belittled, frustrated but mostly hurt. He's choosing Ines over me. He's choosing a woman that can bear him children and extend his family over the love and bond we have created.

I watch him walk to the shop and I feel like ripping my heart out of my chest because it's betraying me. How can I still love him, when all he does is play with my heart? How can I still want him when he's a threat to my existence? The way he walks, the way the clothes are perfectly sown on his perfectly carved body, the fucken smell that's clogging my nostrils this instant and turning me on.

"God I want my husband back" my heart says but my mind quickly retaliates.

'No! No! Lindiwe this is no time for your heart to call the shots. This man cheated on you, he liked someone and made them pregnant while you were still sleeping safely in his arms. He lied to you for months, laughing with his mistress on your face, playing happy family with their unborn child while you cooked, washed and took care of him. He must just Voetsek!'

I feel livid just thinking about all of these things. I am done with Sfiso in fact I am divorcing him. I can't be second best in my marriage, I refuse to be the insecure woman for the rest of my life. I try to open the door using the unlock button inside the car and it's not working, I want to leave, I want to get as far away from this replica of the man I used to call my knight in shining armour, my soulmate, my everything.

I hear the beep beep sound and he's back, he gets in the car and I start getting all emotional

again. I can't help myself, I am drained, I am not thinking straight, should I go? Should I stay? My heart and mind are in a tug of war.

Him: Please look at me Lynn.

His commanding voice forces my eyes to meet his and my heart is not having mercy on me. His eyes tell me a lot about the love he has for me, they look genuine but I can't trust them because they're the same ones that saw another woman and fell for her charms. They're the same ones that looked at me and lied each and every day for days. So how could I trust what they're relentlessly trying to tell me? I don't believe them and so I choose to look away.

Him: Take this. Let's talk.

He hands me a note pad and pen. I feel my lips trembling as images of how we used to do this when we were young and stupidly in love flood my mind. What we felt for each other then meant a lot, we were sure that we would last forever and that love like ours was unshakable but look where we are now.

Him: Tell me how you feel Lynn.

I take the pen with my shaky hand, I want to open my heart for him to see how much damage he's inflicted but my words fail me.

\*I hate you\*

That's the loudest emotion I feel right now so I



scribble that down.

\*I hate you for making me love you this way and this much. I hate you for taking my love for granted. I hate you for gambling with all we had, for making another woman have what belongs to me. I hate you for making it hard to just call it quits, for making it hard for me to imagine my life without you, but mostly I hate that after all the damage you've caused us you're willing to stop fighting. You're giving up on us like we meant nothing to you\*\*

I throw the notepad at him, it's wet with my tears and he reads it quickly while I am just sitting there with my head on my knees, I feel like it's the end of the world. I know it's wrong to have someone as the centre of your happiness and world this way but the heart wants what it

wants.

Him: There are a lot of things I can handle in my life but not you hating me. I am deeply sorry for even looking at another woman, worse sleeping with her let alone without protecting myself, and protecting you. I am sorry that she's pregnant Lynn, I was stupid to put us under these circumstances.

I am sobbing louder and louder because this is the first time he has acknowledged his wrongs. He tries to hold me but I slap his hands.

Me: You lied to me Sfiso. You didn't protect me and you betrayed all that we vowed to each other.

Him: If I could turn back the time I would honestly do things differently. I am selfish and I am sorry baby. I never meant to hurt you.

Me: You don't get it do you? It's not just about sleeping with her and making her pregnant but it's you knowing about it and deciding that I wasn't important enough for you to tell me. To think that me your wife, that I didn't deserve to hear it from you that you messed up. To let that skank look at me and think how stupid I should be with a huge diamond ring and a PhD while she carries your offspring. Was it nice going to the doctor's appointments, hearing the heartbeat for the first time while all I yearned for was your love and complete attention and you were having all that with your new family.

Him: Lindiwe stop!

Me: Was it nice Sfiso? Me giving up my job, lowering my standards, sacrificing my dreams while you fuck her and spoil her. Was it nice destroying my heart? O kgoba ngayo was it nice?

I am frantic! I am even struggling to articulate my words properly. I feel my emotions overflowing and I need to release, I have kept too much to myself, so many silent cries. They say when you strike a woman you strike a rock but I am not a rock I am human, there's blood running through my veins, you stab my heart I die. So I refuse to be a rock because it means I take every spit, kick, betrayal, disrespect, every trial, every cheating scandal. No! Women have to always accept bullshit because of phrases such as this I am not a rock I am human, just like a man I deserve to be treated with care, I deserve my heart to be sheltered and for me to

be treated with deep love and respect.

I don't even know how I ended up on his lap but that's where I am now and he's rubbing my back.

Him: I am really sorry my love I am a selfish man Lynn. I didn't think about how it was going to affect you that's why I am giving you space maybe the separation will help you heal, maybe it will give you time to work on yourself and for your own happiness. I am not giving up on you, I am trying to be selfless for once in my life, to put you first.

I keep sobbing on his neck, I hear what he's saying but I guess I don't know if space is what I need even though I can't stand the pain of being around him. Maybe we can raise the child together but again I don't want to hate an

innocent soul just because of how they were conceived. If I stay it also means having Ines in our lives forever and that's a bitter pill to swallow.

Me: Are you asking for a break because of her?

He tries to lift my head up so that we can look at each other but I keep my head firmly rested on his neck.

Him: It's not because of her. I don't love that girl Lynn my heart only belongs to you and in some fantasy world I would wish that you accept that she's pregnant and once the baby was born we could raise it together and give her money to go back to Mozambique.

Me: I think only time will tell but for now I don't think I can do that.

Him: I know, that's why I am proposing this separation so that we can both work on and find ourselves. I love you so much and this hurts even much but I feel like it's the right thing to do.

Me: It feels like you're breaking up with me again.

Him: Again?

Me: Remember when I came to your room when I was 14.

Him: I was stupid then and I am even stupider now.

Me: You are and so am I for falling for you so hard.

Him: I maybe stupid but you were my smartest move ever.

Me: So cheesy!

I giggle still hiding my face and I can feel he's also smiling. It's hard to stay angry at him because he knows me so well, he knows how to make me happy and supposedly how to break me apart.



Sfiso

My heart is warm hearing her giggle and having her arms wrapped around my neck. She's my baby, I was there when she had her first period, when she passed her matric, when she gave birth, her first day at varsity, when she lost her first patient, I was there.

'God I need more time with her please bring her back to me'

Her: The parents are probably biting their heads off.

Me: I am not ready to let go.

I hold her even closer and I can feel my member grow and all I want is to be buried so deep within her. My breathing escalates and I find my hands brushing her butt. She's making sounds that just turn me over the edge.

Me: I want you Lynn.

Her: I can't Sfiso.

Me: Please baby just one last time.

I rub my hand on her cookie and she's breathing intensively on my neck. I attempt to move my hand inside her pants but she pushes them away.

Me: Lynn...

I say with my eyes closed, I feel out of breath, I am hungry for her and I can't contain myself.

Her: I am sorry Sfiso but I don't think it's a good idea. You know sex is going to make me clingy and I won't think straight, it's an unfair advantage.

She's sitting with either leg on my side and her cookie is exactly on top of my popping dick.

Me: Okay.

Her: Thank you.

She moves from me and I have to go outside for a while so that I can cool off a bit. It's amazing how she still manages to turn me on with no effort at all.

Me: Let's go.

Her: You're good.

Me: I'll survive.

She looks outside and I know she might be thinking otherwise.

Me: I don't mean it like that. I will never sleep with another woman until you, I promise.

She looks at me and then back outside. My heart aches and I can't believe that I lost the woman I love chasing after a girl I don't give a fuck about. I lost a gem.

I park outside the gate and the cars are still there. We've been gone for four hours. I open my door and she opens hers before I can do that. I trap her between the car and myself.

Me: Are you sure about this?

Her: Sfiso please I can't breathe.

Me: Stop doing that you're making it hard for me.

Her: What am I doing?

She's speaking slowly and almost out of breath, biting her lower lip and I just want to devour her now.

Me: Ncncnc...

I hold her to my chest taking in her scent and I run my hands through her hair.

Me: I am going to miss you.

Her: I more.

Me: Let's leave them here then, let's go home to our son and just forget about this whole

nightmare. We can't live without each other and I don't see why we should torture ourselves.

Her: We're not doing this. Come let's go because now they're looking at us through the window.

I look back and the curtain moves. Typical of my mom and aunty nom, I take her hand and we walk in. All eyes fall on us when we come through the door. We sit next to each other our hands still intertwined.

Lebo's dad: You sure took your time.

Me: We apologize for keeping you waiting but we needed time alone. This is not easy on either of us.

Dad: We understand, so what have you decided?

Me: We're separating.

Aunty Nom: Lindiwe! Oh my child this not a good idea, you're giving the devil a platform in your home. It's only going to get worse please don't do this.

Mom: Finally! She's making some sense.

Me: Mom! Please like I said this is hard on us and we need your support. We talked about this and this a way forward for both of us.

Dad: And Siyabonga?



Me: We didn't get to that but I suggest he lives with me for now because of school and just to give Lindiwe time to her self.

He has an expression that I haven't seen for a long time, one that says he's proud of me.

Dad: Lindiwe what do you say?

She just nods and shrugs her shoulders. We have many more discussions and finally we leave.

Me: In everything that's happening know that my love for you will never fade, you were my first and will be my last.

I peck her lips and enter the car. I look at her as we drive away, she's folding her arms and leaning on the gate. My heart is left behind. How am I going to live without Lindiwe Lepphoto?

Happy Sunday

Season 2

Chapter 4

Lindiwe

I watch as the car disappears and as he leaves with my heart. I wonder if I made the right decision. I feel like such a failure and a disgrace.

What is Siya think of me? He's probably going to blame me for the separation. I remember how I used to hate my mom for the absence of my father in my life. I feel a warm hand cover me.

Mom: Come baby you'll catch a cold.

It's only now I realise that it's raining. I am numb as mom locks her arm with mine and leads me to the door and into the house. She orders Vuyo to run me a bath and she helps me strip out of my clothes and covers me with a towel. When did I become this weak and so child like? She helps me in the bath and sits on it's edge pouring water on my back with a towel.

Me: It hurts mama. I failed. I failed you, I failed my chid and I failed myself.

Mom: Shhh! You didn't fail my baby. I am proud of you for knowing your worth. No one can make decisions on your behalf baby and if you think this is for the best then we'll support your decision. Come let's get you to bed.

She helps me out and dries then lotions me.

Mom: Wear this, I will be right back.

She hands me my pyjamas and a gown then leaves me. I feel like I have been carrying the world on my shoulders and now that it's been lifted, I am weak and trying to gather my strength. Mom walks back in with a tray, there's soup, a water pitch and some pills.

Me: I don't want food ma.

Her: I know but I wanted you to drink these.

Me: What are they?

Her: Sleeping pills.

Me: No those are not good pass me my bag.

She hands it to me and I take out my Valerian pills they're a natural alternative than regular sleeping pills. I also take some paracetamol for muscle pain my body needs rest. I take a few spoons of the soup and the pills with water.

Her: You'll get through this baby.

Me: I hope so mama, it hurts really badly.

Her: I know baby. Come! Sleep will help.

She opens the sheets and I get into bed. She kisses my forehead and tucks me in. I page through my Facebook account until I finally dose off.

- 
- 
- 

I wake up to the sound of taxis hooting, people walking outside and just township vibe, you can't get that anywhere else. You'd think sleep would at least lower the amount of pain I feel in my heart but it's still the same in fact it feels more like a physical one, like I have been

literally stabbed by the sharpest knife.

I check the bedside clock and I have been asleep for more than 12 hours, I wished it wasn't morning already. I am exhausted and I miss my son badly. I take my phone and decide to give him a call, I have been trying to do so but I don't have any answers for the questions he might ask me but I am sure he's also confused and misses me. I choose to video call him because I miss his chubby face and his phone takes me straight to voicemail which isn't much of a surprise because he's forever playing games on it. I dial Sfiso's number next and although we parted on good terms yesterday, I am anxious about seeing him.

It rings unanswered and my mind races but I guess I have relinquished all rights to question

his moves. I try again with my heart still beating loudly and he picks up. We stare at each other without saying anything. His eyes are bloodshot red and he's also in bed which is out of character because he never sleeps until this time of the day.

Him: Hi!

Me: Hey.

The sadness is travelling through the phone and all I am yearning for is to be in his arms. He looks hot in his pyjamas and uncombed hair. This is going to be tougher than I anticipated.

Sfiso



I watched as I left my heart behind. Honestly, I did what I did because that's what a selfless person should do but I guess I am selfish because I don't think it's for the best. I love her too much and I didn't and still don't want to let go. We dropped off Lebo's dad first then mom insisted on going home, packing her stuff because she's temporarily moving in with us. I didn't dispute much because she's very good with Siya and she's in my corner and that's exactly what I need.

Now I am staring into her eyes and my heart aches from scratch. I mean it's evident that she's hurting and I also, I just don't understand why the torture.

Her: You were sleeping?

Me: Funny isn't.

Her: Weird but I guess given the circumstances it's normal. How are you?

Me: I miss you.

Her: I know and I miss you too. It will get better this is for the best.

Me: How?

Her: Sfiso No!

Me: I am sorry I guess I have to learn how to back off.

She shakes her head and I back down even though my heart tells me not to.

Her: I actually called to speak to Siya. Where is he? I miss him a lot.

Me: He hasn't stopped talking about you. Let me call him for you.

I leave my phone on the bed and call him. He comes rushing when I tell him that it's his mom calling.

Siya: Mom when are you coming back? We miss you! Dad looks horrible without you and I failed my science test since we couldn't do it together, now everyone thinks I am dumb and I

am not. Are you going to make it for the family fun day this Tuesday or is MomLucy taking me? She moved in yesterday which is great but I want home.

Her: Whoa slow down champ one thing at a time, gosh I miss you.

Siya: Then come back are you sick or something?

I leave the room just to give them space, I know once they get started they won't stop. I go downstairs to check on my mom and as expected she's in the kitchen slaving away. I kiss her cheek from behind her and she's startled.

Me: Good morning.

Mom: You want to give me a heart attack?

Me: And here I thought I was passing a nice gesture.

Mom: You know I would never say no to those especially when they come from you.

I give her a wide smile and she leaves whatever she's doing and sits on the high kitchen chairs opposite me.

Mom: It's going to get better you know. Don't push yourself too much, take things slowly one day at a time.

Me: Easier said than done.

Mom: I felt like I was dying when your father left me and yet here I am, alive! It still hurts even today but you learn to live with the pain. So give it time.

Me: We're not divorced ma, we're taking a break.

Her: Same thing to me but if you still have hope then that's good.

I decide to change the topic because I know mom is not Lynn's cheerleader and we will end up fighting about it.

Me: I took a few days off from work just to adjust to this whole thing.

Mom: Good and call Lebo he's always been able to cheer you up.

Me: Argh! that one (shakes head) is the reason I am in this mess in the first place I've even blocked his numbers.

Mom: I don't know what he did but I am pretty sure he didn't force you to sleep with that girl.

Me: If he didn't undermine my marriage and introduce me to this girl I wouldn't know her now would I?

Mom: Hai angazi! But in times like this we need friends and he's your best friend.

Me: Maybe later.

She hands me a plate of food and I devour it like a person who smokes dagga. I haven't had real food in days, ever since Lynn left we've been surviving on takeaways.

Mom: So when am I meeting this girl?

Me: Who Ines?

Mom: Yes! She's carrying my grandchild and I want to be involved as much as possible. When you're pregnant you need all the support you



can get and as the father of that child you need to be there for her.

Me: Hai ma! I want nothing to do with that girl. I will keep on sending her money but as for support she can get it where she was getting her contraceptives.

Mom: Sfiso! I didn't raise you to be like this. You need to acknowledge that girl because she's carrying your offspring. I know that the situation is not ideal but the baby didn't do anything to you, it deserves your love

Me: I will think about it but for now ngi grand with her. She can call me when she's in labour.

Mom: Yho! (claps hands).At some point we

need to accept that she's going to be part of our lives. We need to formally introduce her to Siya and have her live close by.

Me: That woman is not coming anywhere near close my son or my home so please.

Mom: Siyabonga needs to...

Siya: What do I need?

Me: Nothing important.

He hands me my phone and I am disappointed that Lynn hung up. I don't know what was I even thinking but it still hurts that she didn't even say goodbye.

Me: I am going to shower and stay in bed for a while.

Siya attacks me with a hug and I hold on to him.

Siya: Mom says I should take care of you until she comes back. She promised that she's going to come back so don't be sad, you need to be strong because she loves you, that's what she said I should tell you.

I can feel tears well up in my eyes, I really needed to hear that and it adds on a bit of hope.

Me: Thanks champ want to binge on movies.

Siya: Sorry dad I am going to Jason's place we have a Maths project that's due tomorrow.

Me: Okay cool.

I kiss his forehead and leave them in the kitchen. I move to my room and take a shower. When I am done I take out fresh PJs and then start my binge.

Lindiwe

Siya: Then come back are you sick or something?

Me: I am not sick nana, mom's just taking a break.

Him: Are we stressing you mommy?

Me: No! No baby not at all. Mommy has been under a lot of stress from work and the doctors said I should rest.

Him: Then why don't you rest here?

Me: You know when you are sick and you want mommy to be there to take care of you.

Him: Yes!

Me: I also need my mommy to make me feel better and then I will come back.

Him: Gogo?

Me: Yes baby. She'll be taking care of me until I get better and you can visit me any time you want.

Him: And when you okay you'll come back?

Me: I promise.

I know I am not supposed to promise things I can't guarantee but I need him to believe that everything will be well soon.

Him: That will make dad and me very happy.

Me: You should take care of him while I am

gone. You know he's not very good at being alone.

Him: He's not.

Me: So I need you to be strong and tell him to also be strong, I love you both.

I feel my throat clot, I want to cry but I need to put on a brave face.

Him: I am going to Jason's place we have a Maths project.

Me: Okay baby I love you and charge your phone I will call later.

Him: Bye mom.

He drops the call before I even request to speak with Sfiso and for some reason I wanted to talk to him. I don't know what I would say but I miss his voice. I place the phone on my heart and take a huge sigh.

"You need to move on"

My mind screams at me and I have to agree. First thing I need to do is to get off this bed, cut my pity party and go ask for my job back. Luckily the hospital is open even on Sundays, I just need to get an appointment and who better to organise that than Palesa.

Her: Sister boss.



Me: Hey babe.

Her: Wa tseba ho molahla motho shame(you know how to abandon a person)

Me: I am sorry boo I have been going through the most.

Her: I figured.

Me: How so?

Her: That skank has been walking around here like she is impregnated by the president of the country.

Me: Everyone knows huh?

Her: You know how these cheap sluts are, she's making it known.

Yho! My heart sinks but I have to deal with this if I want to go back and I know I have to face her everyday and the talks behind my back but I need the job I can't stay with my parents forever.

Me: That's not why I called. I need a favour.

Her: Anything for you.

Me: Please check when the HR closes and organise an appointment for me today.

Her: Ema hanyane! (Wait)

She does her thing for a long five minutes while I hold.

Her: Done! Be here at least by 11 am.

Me: Thank you boo you're an angel.

Her: Anytime my love.

I drop the call filled with excitement. I manage to push everything to the back of my mind and focus on the positives.

- 
-

- Luvuyo: Wow! You look very hot sis!

He shouts as soon as I enter the living room. I make a twirl for them and they cheer. I am wearing a high waist black pencil skirt, red lace vest with a matching blazer and black sandal stilettos.

Mom: Wow! someone woke up in the right side of bed.

Jake: I am happy to see you this happy, I honestly thought that you'd still be stuck in your room.

Me: Life is too short to be weary. I am going to the hospital to ask for my job back I hope all will

get better.

Sino: They can't deny such a sexy doctor back.

Everyone: Haibo Sino!

Sino: What?

Me: Sexy?

Jake: Wena! O la.

He gestures that she's walking on a thin line and we all shake our heads, this one is going to give my parent's a heart attack. I grab a banana and grapes.

Mom: Hai wethu! Eat something.

Me: No ma! the hospital administration closes now at 12 pm so I need to get there in time.

Mom: Good luck.

I kiss all of them on the cheek and rush out of there. I feel so strong and ready to take on the world, I know it's too early but I think I am going to make it.

Don't forget to like, comment and share

Warning: short!

Season 2

Chapter 5

Lindiwe

It's been so long since I have been here, the place still looks the same, tranquil, but the real action is inside so you'll always think it's peaceful and quiet from outside. I miss it though, the adrenalin rush, the unbelievable hours and saving lives it's incredible! Palesa's shift is over because there's another person on her desk, an Indian lady that loves to keep to herself, she's very good at this job especially the administration part of things but Palesa is a good face for the hospital.

Me: Hi I am here for Dr Marlene

Her: And you are?

Me: I am sorry Dr Lephoto.

She gives me a weird and confused look and I remember that I am not the popular Dr Lephoto.

Me: Dr L Lephoto the other one is my husband.

She starts typing on her laptop and doesn't acknowledge me for a good 3 minutes and I am wondering why did I even start here first, I could have just went straight to HR but it's part of the hospital rules to be cleared first.



Her: Looks like she's expecting you.

Me: Thank you.

I turn to leave but she calls after me.

Her: Visitor's pass

Me: Oh! forgot that I need one of those.

I hang it on my neck and go straight to the elevator HR is on the last floor. I am sharing the elevator with two interns and nurses and their stares are digging on my back. I don't dare look back because I don't trust that I am brave enough to stand the judgement and mockery. We reach the second floor and they aboard still

giggling and whispering, I wish I had pepper spray and spray it all over their eyes, hoes! I reach the 3rd floor and it's my stop, I am nervous as I walk to the door.

Me: Knock! Knock!

Her: Hey! Dr Lephoto Come in. I was very surprised to hear that you wanted for us to meet, urgently even.

Me: May I?

Her: Yes please.

She signals that I take the seat opposite hers.

Me: I will just cut to the chase. Things didn't quite work out the way I had imagined they would go and so I am here to essentially ask for my old job back if that's possible.

Her: I am sorry that things didn't turn out the way you'd hoped life does that a lot.

Unfortunately we had to occupy the position faster than we normally do because of the shortage of stuff so there is another doctor already working at your post.

Me: Oh!

My mood instantly drops below zero, I am lost for words and I mean if I don't find a job I don't see how I am going to pick myself up.

Her: However, we've recently have an opening though it might not be what you're looking for but...Here take a look for yourself.

She opens her drawer and hands me the stapled document and I go through it.

Me: Hospital administrator?

Her: You're over qualified, yes, but it's what we have for now and you can still put an eye on any opening plus you still get your Doctors' salary.

Me: So my salary doesn't change?

Her: It remains the same as well as all the other benefits.

Me: At least but I don't even know what a hospital administrator does, what does it entail?

Her: Hospital administrators are responsible for the day-to-day operation of a hospital, you know, the recruit, hire and evaluation of assistant administrators, nurses and doctors, plan budgets and set rates for health services, develop and expand programs for scientific research, assist in the education of new doctors in teaching hospitals and develop procedures for quality assurance, patient services, medical treatments, department activities and public relations outreach and many more things that form part of the running and management of the hospital.

Me: Wow! I didn't even know there were people

who do that, sounds like a lot of work for one person.

Her: Obviously you'll get a personal assistant and a team in place of young people who are keen to work under your leadership and you get to choose for yourself who you want to work with.

Me: Wow!

I can't help the astonishment, I mean I studied for years and hard to become a doctor and never in my wildest dreams did I think that I would be an administrator. Not that I undermine the people who do the job in fact I admire them for doing all that but it's not exactly what I aspired to be.

Her: I know it's not as complex as what you guys do but I am sure the hospital will appreciate having someone like you in their corner. Plus you get a bigger office, more leave days, less crazy hours, no nightshifts but you have to always be on call whenever you're required and you get to travel to seminars all around the world.

I feel overwhelmed but I know I need a job and this is something new and challenging and it could be exactly what I need to refocus and find myself. They say change is good akere?

Me: I will take it!

Her: I can give you a day or two to think clearly

about it and maybe discuss with your partner, it's not rushed.

Me: No need. When do I sign and when do I start?

Her: Okay I love the spirit! The position must be occupied by the 1st of September, that's a month from now.

That's perfect it gives me plenty of time to find a place to stay, move Siya with me and work on a schedule around work and being a single parent. She gives me the necessary documents to sign and I feel so excited about this. I sign on every page and scan through it, they will send the contract to my attorney and it will be effective as soon as he okays everything.



Me: Is that it?

Her: Pretty much so. Welcome to St Lucia's hospital.

Me: But?

Her: I know it's not your first time here but it's a complete new environment from that side, you'll see.

Me: In that case, thank you! May it be a pleasure working with you.

We handshake and that's it! No more handling blood and saving lives, I am going to be behind

the scenes and with all this Sfiso drama I don't think it's a bad idea.

Sfiso

I decide to take mom's advice and get a bit of fresh air and some fun to get my mind off things so I ring the “king of mjaivo” Lebohang Mokoena.

Me: Letja

Him: Sho!

Oh! That was cold. I know I haven't been the greatest friend but do you blame me for blaming him for this whole Ines mess? I know

he didn't force me to sleep with her but he didn't advice me to stay away in fact throughout those two weeks he encouraged me, talks about me getting my manhood back and look where that got me.

Me: Dintshang? (What's up)

Him: Nix!

Me: Why are you bitching?

Him: I was just levelling up to you.

Me: You're calling me a bitch mfethu?

Him: You're displaying bitchy tendencies so you

must be one.

Me: Woah!

Him: It is what it is.

Me: I am going through a tough time man and I thought you understand.

Him: We all go through shit Sfiso but you don't block out your friends and pretend as if they don't exist, you don't ignore they're calls just because you're not in the mood or don't open gates when they're there checking up on you.

Me: Hade boy

Him: Mxm!

Me: Let me make it up to you.

Him: I am listening.

Me: Beers on me.

Him: Mhh?

Me: At Jimmies!

Him: Mhh?

Me: Dinner at Lexington first and then beers.

Him: Mhh?

Me: Now who's being a bitch?

Him: Voetsek! I'll see you in 45.

He drops the call and I laugh; food and booze, a way to a man's heart. I just woke up from a well deserved nap and I feel refreshed, I bath half body and dress dapper. There's nothing like clean and expensive clothes to make a lost soul feel good. I run downstairs where I find Siya sleeping with his head rested on mom's lap in front of the TV.

Me: I am going out.

Her: That's nice what changed your mind?

Me: I figured that I can't win my wife back by being miserable and eating myself to obesity so I need to get my game on and hopefully she'll remember the guy she fell in love with.

Her: That's so sweet baby. I am happy you're working on yourself and remember don't rush the process one day at time.

Me: One day at a time, got it! Let me love and leave you.

I kiss her cheek and Siya's.

Me: Don't wait up!

I take out my vrrr pha, I am out to play tonight, I want to get drunk and dance all night, no women drama just me and my boy. I am listening to Black motion's mix on my way to pick up Lebo, the beat is enough to make me want to turn up. I find him outside smoking and dressed up, Lebohang loves the finer things in life just doesn't want to work hard for it.

Me: Do you want me to open the door for you?

Him: I am the bitch aren't I?

I decide to play his game and I go around and open the door for him.

Me: My lady



I make a bow for him and he pushes me aside and closes the door. I laugh and get on my side and start driving.

Me: O grand?

Him: Sharp! Wena o grand?

Me: I could be better but otherwise ngi grand.

Him: I saw your girl, she's living in one of our apartments.

Me: Don't ruin my mood man.

Him: I am sorry.

The last thing I want to think about is Ines, that girl gets under my skin. Before the separation with Lynn I could tolerate her but now I can't even say or hear her name without my blood boiling.

Him: Jese le number! Increase the volume baba!

I turn it up and we drive with the sound on blast. Tonight promises to be a lighter day and a night I want to use to just forget about all my sorrows even if it's just for a while.

Thank you for the 8k+ likes

Season 2

Chapter 6

Sfiso

We spent close to two hours at Lexington and the food was amazing as always like you've never had traditional food prepared so elegantly a simple tripe looks like a meal from those cooking shows that Lynn loves so much, the way it's been prepared, high star quality food.

I am waiting for Lebohang outside Jimmies while he takes a piss. I take out a cigarette from the cabin, I've been avoiding smoking throughout this whole endeavour but Hai fok! I need a fix now just to calm my heart down. I

scroll through my phone and contemplate on whether I should call her or not, my nerves don't allow me maybe when I have had a few beers.

Him: Sho let's go in.

I throw the cigarette bud away and we enter. As usual, it's omunye phez'kumunye, the place is packed and the music too loud, girls everywhere, strippers on poles, men getting drunk, on any regular day I would have requested we go somewhere else but this the kind of vibe that I need right now. Jimmies is not a classy tavern but people especially from the suburbs come here to experience the Kasi feel and enjoy commercial house music.

We choose the seats by the bar, it's actually the only cleared up place plus it gives you easy

access to the bar and the dance floor. We start by ordering some shots just to get the adrenalin pumping, three each and these things will send you straight to cloud nine.

Me: Woah! These are fucking amazing!

Him: And deadly so slow down.

I ignore him and order some beers and wings. We dance the night away gulping down beer after beer talking about sports, business, relationships and all, we were joined by three other guys that live around here and are construction workers. One of them is married and the other two single, they keep trying to convince him to buy himself a lap dance but he's not budging, I admire his strength because honestly men can be savage with their bullying

and you end up being pressured to do stupid things.

Married guy: Men always think that they're incapable of resisting temptation but I say if you love your woman enough and right then it's just not worth it, at the end of the day it's all in the mind.

Lebo: Do you tell me that you'd decline free pussy?

Man1: Don't even bother with this one he's been given a love portion you won't win.

Man2: What do you say dude? Do you think it's easy to turn down a woman handing themselves on a silver platter?

He's talking to me but the topic is too close to home for comfort so I excuse myself and leave him hanging. I decide to go outside to the men's toilet the line is long but I'd rather wait there than piss in the open, it's just something that I am not comfortable doing. I take out my phone and every time I try and dial Lynn's number my heart races out of control, I don't know what I will say or if she would even answer so I decide otherwise.

"Fancy seeing you here" I know that voice very well it's Ines.

I turn around and she's right in front of me.

Me: How do you manage to be everywhere I am?

Are you stalking me?

Her: Will that be a bad thing?

Me: You seriously need to get yourself checked out.

I shake my head and luckily I am the next in line to enter so I leave her there and proceed to the toilet. I feel instantly sober, I am like a child who's been burnt before and I am staying far away from fire. I do my business wash my hands even when there's no soap but it's a habit.

Her: Do you even care that I am carrying your baby?



Me: Of course I care but what are you even doing here in a tavern whilst you're pregnant. What's this?

I roughly grab the cup she's holding and she's drinking cheap wine.

Me: Why you drinking alcohol Ines? Are you trying to kill this baby?

Her: You don't care about us so what am I suppose to do? I miss you Sfiso! We miss you! I swear I am going to kill myself and this baby if you keep going like this.

I can't believe this girl, just because I am avoiding her she takes it out on the baby.

Me: You just keep getting worse. Lower and lower, it's disgusting! You know what, do what you want to do, you planned the baby alone moos so I guess you can deal with it. Nxa!

She starts crying and her friends come and comfort her, she's swearing at me as I walk away and I am just glad that the people here don't know me. I return inside and my mood is sour, I can't understand why this girl keeps on showing up wherever I am unless if Lebo told her.

Me: Bruh can we talk?

Him: Haa mfethu this is my song bruh.

He pulls me to the dance floor and we dance

until the jam concludes, it's a really great song and you can't help but also want to dance when it plays.

Him: So what's up?

He says with his hands in his pocket we're standing outside in the parking lot, it's a typical freezing August night.

Me: Ines is here.

Him: Oh!

Me: Oh! Is that the only fucken thing you have to say? Did you tell her I was here?

Him: Of course not! She just asked where I was going and I told her but I didn't mention that you were also going to here or even if I did is it really a bad thing?

Me: Are you even hearing yourself? You know what I am done with you.

Him: Spilo mfethu!

Me: I am no longer Spilo, I am a father Lebohang, I am someone's fucken husband and you should stop hooking me up like we're in high school. I love my wife and now I have lost my family all because you're fucken consumed by the past, you don't want to fucken grow up so please don't let me pull you down, have fun, hook up, drink yourself to death and leave me the fuck alone and for good.

I turn and leave him there. I really can't believe this guy. I am angry and hurt because he knows how I feel about this Ines thing but he keeps throwing her in my direction. He comes running after me and I stops in front of me.

Me: Get out of my way!

Him: Dude listen, this girl is carrying your child and you're neglecting her. She loves you and all she wants is for you to be there for her.

Me: You really don't listen to what comes out of your mouth a ne? Move out of my way.

Him: You can't drive in this state! Let me drop you off.

He's right I am drunk and it's not safe and smart to drive like this but I am in no mood to be around him.

Married guy: Look I am going home now can I drop you somewhere?

Me: Where do you stay?

Him: Sasolburg.

Me: Perfect! I am going those sides.

I throw Lebo my keys and get into the left side. An hour and half later I am outside my parent's house. I can see as light after light turns off but

I am still scared to call Lynn so I decide to call Sino because she's probably the only one who's on my side. It rings a couple of times and she answers.

Her: Unknown number hello!

Me: Sino it's bhuti Sfiso.

Her: Oh! I am sorry bhuti I thought it was maybe my stalker, you know there's been...

Me: Sino whoa! We'll talk about that later now I need a favour.

Her: Anything!

Me: Two favours in fact. One please get me the key to the gate.

Her: You're outside here at our house?

Me: Sino listen! Yes I am outside but I need the key to the gate and I need you to give your sister the phone.

Her: I can give her the phone but the keys I am sorry bhuti but dad keeps them in his room and you know that we're forbidden to enter after 9 pm.

Me: Shit!

Her: It's a shitty habit!



Me: Sino!

Her: I am sorry! So what are you going to do?

Me: I guess I'll just have to jump.

Her: Jump the gate?

Me: Do you have any ideas?

Her: No just that it's so romantic.

Me: Sino!

Her: Okay I am taking the phone to sisi.

Me: Thank you princess, I owe you big time!

Her: I'll remember that.

I hear her walk around and I can hear her persuading Lynn to take the phone and I feel like peeing on myself so I drop the call and focus on climbing this long ass gate.

Lindiwe

We've just finished bible reading which is a habit that my parents have inherited from a family they've recently acquainted, it's really refreshing though, cleanses the spirit and calms the heart.

Me: Thanks for that ma, this is one of the things I am going to miss the most.

Mom: You talk as if you're moving out.

Me: I was thinking that now that I have my job back I will have to find a place near work and Siya can't live with Sfiso forever so it's only right I do that.

Jake: When do you plan on leaving?

Me: Maybe next week.

Mom: Wow! So soon! I guess you don't need us anymore.

Me: Ma!

Mom: I am sorry! I know you can't live here forever but it was good having you around.

Me: I know and I am going to miss you.

Jake: I think your mom mostly enjoyed having someone to take care of since your siblings are neglecting her.

Me: You should really find something to do.

Mom: I think I am going to convince Lerato to bring Lwandle over for the holidays, I need tiny feet and tiny hands to keep me busy.

Oh! Lwandle is Lee's son, he is four months now. I've only seen her a couple of times which is so wrong of me but just being around kids makes me sad especially since Sfiso and I had been trying with no luck but I need to get off my pity horse and be there for my best friend.

Me: I think that would be great plus I am sure she would also love sometime to herself.

Jake: I wonder if Dlamini will allow that, the way he's so in love with that child.

Mom: Reminds me of someone I know.

We laugh with dad while he's oblivious that mom is referring to him.

Me: Yho! Look at the time please excuse me I need to call Siya before he sleeps.

Mom: Okay baby have a great night.

Jake: Good night angel.

I kiss each of them on the cheek and go to my room where I immediately dial Siya's numbers. It rings unanswered but I persist until it's picked up by Lucy.

Me: Hi ma, Is Siya already asleep?

Lucy: Yes! He slept early today.

Me: Oh that's sad, I wanted to speak to him.

Lucy: Why don't you just come back Lindiwe!

Me: Please tell him I called.

Lucy: I know we don't have a great relationship but I know my son loves you and you love him back so please come back before you lose everything you worked hard for.

Me: I will think about it ma and thank you for the concern but for now I think Sfiso and I need to figure this out alone.

Lucy: If going out and getting drunk is figuring it out then I wash my hands.

Me: Excuse me!

Lucy: Ulale kahle Lindiwe!

She drops the call and I am wondering what she meant. She looked really sincere which is very weird because for a moment it felt like she cared for me. She's really weird or maybe it's the bipolar. I take a quick bath and then head straight to bed, it's been a long day and I am pretty tired.

Just as I am being whisked away to lala land,

"Sisi wake up"

it's Sino whispering and kneeling next to my bed.



I check the bedside clock and it reads 9:55 pm, what's this girl doing here at this time.

Me: Hai wena! What do you want?

Sino: Really sis! please wake up your bae is here.

Me: What!

I sit up quickly and I am awake in an instant.

Sino: Wake up he's here and he's asking for you.

Me: Here in the house?

Sino: No do you think dad would allow that?

He's in the cottage and he said I should tell you to meet him there.

Me: He called you?

Sino: No! I have a test tomorrow thata call him back.

She hands me her phone and she walks out. The phone rings and it's an unsaved number but I know those numbers by heart.

Me: Sfiso.

Him: Meet me in the cottage in 5 minutes or I'll come get you.

Me: Sfiso what are...

The line goes dead, he dropped the call on me. My heart wants to leap out of my chest. What's Sfiso doing here? He even sounds drunk. I get off the bed with my weak legs, sweaty palms and racing heart. I splash water over my face and brush my teeth. No! I am not going, he can go hang himself for all I care. I sit on the edge of the bed with my head on my knees, I am really bad with such situations. My heart wants him but my mind says otherwise.

Sino: Are you going to leave the poor guy hanging?

Me: Sino this is adult business so you won't understand.

Sino: I have two boyfriends sisi and it doesn't get more complicated than that trust me.

Me: What?

Her: Don't judge the player judge the game!

Me: Wow! I hope you're being safe.

Her: Ewe dude! I am still a virgin and I don't plan to give that away until I find the one like you have with bhuti Sfiso.

Me: He's the one?

Her: Are you a real doctor?

She comes close to me and pulls me up.

Her: Hear the poor guy out, I mean he jumped the gate for you that means something doesn't it?

Me: He jumped the gate?

Her: That's not the point. Point is he risked dad finding him, being bitten by brown and snowy just to see you, in my books that's pretty romantic.

Me: I think you're smart.

Her: I know I am. Have a good night and dress appropriately.

She winks at me and I am in shock, my little princess is growing up fast. I take off my fluffy pyjamas and find a matching bra to the panties I am wearing then wear it on top. I take a moment to laugh at myself, what if Sfiso is here to dump me and here I am stressing about how I look. There are showers falling outside as I run to the cottage looking over my shoulder that the parents don't see me.

I enter without knocking and I am taken by surprise when Sfiso pulls me into his arms and kisses the living out of me. I get lost in the kiss because I miss my husband guys, like I miss being in his arms like this, feeling his heart beat, the warmth of his embrace, the softness of his

lips and mostly the tingling of my clit when we kiss. His hands are all over my body and he stops after taking off my robe.

Him: Damn I missed you woman!

Me: Sfiso!

Him: Shh! Let our bodies do the talking.

He pulls me to his chest and we stay like that for a while, with him hissing and groaning. He rubs his hands through my lace panties and I am soaked.

Him: I love you.

He doesn't give me a chance to respond and I am grateful because I am still not sure how to respond to that without giving him false hope. He kisses me roughly and I can taste the alcohol and nicotine in his mouth and it turns me on and I want him as much as he wants me.

Sfiso

I was so nervous waiting for Lindiwe to come to the cottage, honestly I thought she wouldn't come but like always she surprised me when she pitched up. I couldn't hold my excitement so I just jumped on her and started kissing her with my all. Now she's sitting on a couch and I am in between her legs, my wife's in perfect shape, her nana is shaved and wet. I devour it like it's my last meal while she's pushing my head to go even deeper.



Her: Baby stop!

I dispute but she locks her legs and pushes me out.

Me: What's wrong?

Her: I want you to fuck me now!

I am surprised by the authority carried in her voice.

Me: Gladly my love.

I pull her from the couch and put her on top of

the kitchen table making her look the other way in all fours. I take the time to appreciate this amazing view in front of me. I spank, grab and bite her butt cheeks, separate her vagina envelopes and lick all the juices that are coming out. I can tell she's getting impatient but I missed all of this and I am not sure if I would ever be allowed near it after tonight so I want honour it.

Her: Sfiso

Me: Yes baby.

Her: Please I can't hold it anymore.

I can hear her plead and that intensifies my hunger. I position myself at her entrance and

without any waste of time I ram into her with all my might. I swear I hit something inside of her that's how deep I am inside of her. Her vagina walls are too tight around me that I am scared that I'll pop a vein once I start moving. She starts moving and I have to hold her waist to refrain her.

Me: Wait a little bit love, let me adjust.

I can feel my member twitching and adapting to her tightness and I start moving. Of all the magical things God created this is up there with the best. My heart, soul and spirit is lost in this moment, I can't understand the words we are uttering, maybe it's the language of love, the language of two souls binding and forming an everlasting bond. I turn her around and lower my pace.

Me: I love you.

That's all I want to say, that's what I desperately want her to believe, I messed up, I broke her apart but I am sorry. I miss her so much and for this past week it was very clear and eye opening; life without her is unbearable, it's sour and unnatural.

Her: I love you more.

Those words! I have longed to hear for a very long time, they send me over the edge and I give my all in this love making session. We go on for hours on end and I am making sure that every stroke and sweat relays to her mind, soul and heart how I feel about her. I am sending a

plea to her heart to give me one more chance and trying to convince her mind that we were meant to be. She reaches her third orgasm and I follow shortly, lying with my chest on top of hers. My feet can't carry me anymore, their wobbly and shaky but I manage to carry her to the bedroom. I don't have any energy to wipe my semen off her, so we sleep with her in my arms and I lock my legs around her tiny body making sure she's still here when I wake up.

Thank you for the motivation

Chapter 7

Lindiwe

I can't believe that yesterday really happened. Sfiso came here and I slept with him. I have mixed feelings about what occurred because I don't know what it means for us, I am not ready to forgive him let alone forget about what he did. It's just too early to move on especially since I don't know what's been transpiring between him and this girl.

My body is stiff because I am locked inside Sfiso's arms and legs, it's like he's making sure that I don't escape. My mind drifts off to yesterdays events and although I am not sure where yesterday puts us but I know that it was absolute bliss. It's been such a long time since we've had sex like that, it was just out of this world, exactly what God had in mind when he created this deed. I feel so pressed so I try to wiggle out of his embrace in vain.

Him: Where are you going my love?

Me: I need to pee.

I turn still in his arms and look to his side. His eyes are still closed, a smile plastered on his face and hair messy. I missed waking up next to this sight, opening my eyes and realising just how much God blessed me with this creature. He pulls me to his chest, my one leg in between his legs and we stare at each other.

Him: Yesterday was amazing thank you baby.

Me: It was really nice huh!

Him: Out of this world! Just the thought of it all makes me feel special things.

He places my hand on his shaft and the thing is already rock solid, I press my thighs together because I am extremely turned on by his reaction. My mind however does not allow me to dwell on these feelings because they come with a lot of complications.

Him: What happened yesterday was no mistake Lynn, we are soulmates so please wipe that expression off your face.

Me: Separated people don't hook up and sneak around, you were supposed to give me space and yet you're here.



Him: You can't force me to stay away from you because I can't and in fact I refuse to do that.

I look at him with tears in my eyes, I suddenly feel emotional and I don't want to deal with this.

Me: I need to pee.

I try to move from him but he tightens his grip.

Him: You can't always run away from serious talks. Talk to me, what happens from here? What do you want?

Me: I don't know. What do you want?

Him: I want you to come back home with me.

Me: I am not ready Sfiso and I still need to figure all this out.

Him: We'll figure this out together at home with our son.

I shake my head for a lack of a response.

Him: I don't understand what's still there to think about, you love me and I love you. We clearly can't resist each other and be happy individually so why suffer Lynn when we can be happy together?

Me: It's not that easy.

Him: You do still love me akere?

Me: I don't know where we stand Sfiso so please stop pressurising me.

I forcefully move from him and go to the bathroom. I know we slept together and yes it was magical but it changes nothing. It doesn't erase the hurt, the lies and the tears, it doesn't change what he did. I huff in frustration just thinking about all of this, I don't even know why did I allowed myself to sleep with him, I put all this on my stupid heart, it wants him regardless of all the hurt he carries. I decide to freshen up using the unused toiletry in the bathroom.

Him: I am sorry.

He hugs me from behind while I brush my teeth so I rinse my mouth and turn to him.

Him: In my delusional mind I wish we can forget about this, move somewhere new and forget about this whole mess but I guess that's not possible. Yesterday was incredible and I don't want to ruin it.

I just look at him not knowing what to say and he presses himself on me.

Him: Remember this is where we made love after I paid lobola for you.

I just nod because he's getting closer and closer which makes me feel wet down there and my clit is playing drums.

Him: I love how your body tenses up when I am this close.

Me: Sfriso...

Him: I can even hear your heartbeat and your breathing escalate.

Me: I am not...

He smashes his lips on mine and I grow warmer and warmer inside, why does sex make me so vulnerable? It keeps me at bay, makes me submissive and clingy.

Him: Give me one last chance and I promise not

to blow it.

Me: I am not ready baby.

Him: I am not saying come back home.

Me: Then what are you asking of me?

Him: Give me an opportunity to woo you.

Me: Woo! (Laughing)

Him: Yes, it's been a long time since I did that but I am up for the challenge.

Me: This I would love to see.

Him: You know I am smooth.

Me: Is that so?

Him: Give me a chance Lynn, let me show you how sorry I am, let me mend your broken heart and prove to you that I can be the man you want me to be.

Me: We can't ignore that you're having baby and that Ines is going to be part of your life now.

Him: Lynn...

Me: No! We can't make this disappear so we have to deal with it.

He shrugs his shoulders and hangs his head.

Me: Come let's talk.

I take his hand and we go back to the bed. I can tell he wants to avoid speaking about this but it's now or never.

Sfiso

After a mind blowing night and I am forced to spoil my mood by talking about this girl. I was initially excited about having this baby but after everything that transpired and how Ines has been handling herself I feel like I don't care anymore.



We move back to the bedroom hand in hand. I love every minute and attention I am receiving from her, call me a baby but I love being babied by my baby. Okay that didn't come out right but you know what I mean. She rests on the headboard and I lie on her lap.

Me: The girl is there and she's turning four months and she's keeping the baby so I don't know.

Her: Is it a girl or a boy.

Me: They say it's a boy.

Her: Another one.

I can feel the pain in her voice and I become even more reluctant to talk about this.

Me: I know it's hard for you but I need you by my side throughout this whole period and for us to raise this child together.

Her: I don't want to resent an innocent soul so please don't ask me to welcome him. I can't! Maybe I can tolerate the idea of him existing but as for raising him, I am sorry Sfiso. I can't!

I know it's unfair to ask this of her but I am sure once the baby is born she'll learn how to love him and we can recreate our family but I decide not to push it at least not yet.

Me: I get it so I won't push.

Her: Thank you and if we're giving this one last try then it means that you need to earn my trust back, I am not sure how but I need to know that you won't hurt me like that and even when this girl is there in your life I won't have to fight for your attention.

Me: Like I keep telling you baby that girl doesn't mean anything to me she's just someone who's carrying my child so I don't see how she's a factor in all of this more especially our relationship.

Her: I think you're not aware of how woman work but I'll step back and trust that you won't screw up again.

Me: Does this mean that you're giving your husband another chance?

Her: No! I am separated with my husband but I am willing to date you while I figure out what I want.

Me: Wow! What a downgrade but I'll take whatever you have to offer as long as I get to call you mine.

Her: Oh no! This relationship is not exclusive brother.

Me: Manje uyahlanya! No one and I mean no one Lindiwe gets to have you, dead or alive.

Her: Wow! I am not a psychiatrist but I am sure that's obsessive talk.

Me: I don't care I am crazy in love with you.

I turn and start kissing her, taking off her gown and exploring all this gold mine God granted me.

- 
- 
- 

Her: No Sfiso leave before you get us into trouble.

Me: Do I have to? I mean I can join you for breakfast.

Her: Now you're being crazy, you know dad will wake up very soon, hai hamba wethu!

We're outside the gate, I didn't even get a chance to nap or even take a shower after the steamy round of sex we had. I feel like a teenager with all this sneaking around but I love it especially seeing how light and playful Lynn is.

Me: Okay but you need to give me one last kiss.

Her: Really?

Me: Yes really now come here.

I pull her closer and kiss her until the dogs start barking uncontrollably because of the uber car

parked next to us. I let her go and my lips feel swollen and member ready to pop, I can't get enough of her.

Me: I love you and will call immediately when I get home.

She doesn't respond instead she blows me a kiss and at this stage I am happy to even get that because I know I don't deserve it.

It's 8:15 am when the driver drops me outside my place, I see my car parked outside and I am hoping that Lebo dropped it off and left because I am not in the mood.

Mom: Oh baby you'll never guess who slept over here.

Mom says immediately when I enter through the door with an overly cheerful tone but I know her very well, she always does that when she's nervous. I follow her to the dining room and the table is set up with all kinds of food and Ines, Lebo and Siya occupy the seats. I want to vomit seeing that girl sitting so close to my son.

Siya: Dad! look uncle Lebo is here!

I force a smile and shift my deadly look to mom and you can tell she's shaking in her boots because this time she's really fucked up!

I am under a lot of pressure at work so please bear with me



## Chapter 8

Lebohang

Four months ago

I am pacing up and down in my apartment, I can't believe this is happening to me. I keep reading the message over and over again.

**\*\*I am pregnant\*\***

The letters are the bold and message very clear in just one sentence, I kick the couch next to me.

“Fuck Lebo! Do you ever think?”

I scream in frustration because I always mess up especially when it comes to women. I hear the door bell ring and I go answer it with no shirt on, it's Ines, her eyes are scarlet and you can tell she's been crying.

Me: Hi! Come in.

I step aside and she walks in and straight to the lounge, she's very familiar with this place because for the past month she's been sleeping over here. We had a good thing going and I started to become careless like usual and now here we are.

Her: I don't know what to do Lebo my life is over! I might as well kill myself because my parents

will kill me. After all their sacrifices I managed to get pregnant out of wedlock when they invested so much in my studies.

She's speaking really fast and almost out of breath, you can't miss the panic in her voice. I kneel and hold both her hands.

Me: We'll figure this out don't worry. I am sorry for putting you in this situation but it's real, so we need to make some important decisions.

Her: I am not getting an abortion not when I am five weeks, it's too risky Lebo, no! please don't force me to do it!

She starts crying hysterically and I make her stand up and hold her. I can't believe a one

stand turned into this, I caught feelings which is one thing I never do but there is just something about this girl.

The day I met her I was having a very bad day, as usual my dad and I had a fall out because I am useless and I don't want to grow up, I am nothing like Sfiso and I will amount to nothing, his words not mine. Of all the things that are able to destroy my heart, pride and mood is being constantly compared to Sfiso, always being measured by the same rod, it's discouraging and I honestly believe that whatever I do I will never be able to become perfect like him. I am not jealous of him and the things he has, he's always been a hard worker but I envy his zeal, patience and intelligence, I envy how my parents look at him and how everyone adores and is proud of him.

After the fall out with dad I went to a bar and started getting drunk, that's where I met Ines. She was a waiter at the bar and we started hitting it off, she listened to me and gave me solid advice that ended up making me feel less sorry for myself. Later when the bar closed she had no transport back to her place so I offered her a ride, I took her numbers and after two weeks of pursuing her she finally gave it up. The sex with her was just amazing, she was pure and that's something I have never experienced before and the more we did it, the more I started getting comfortable with hitting it raw because I knew that she's never slept with anyone except me.

Me: I don't have anything to offer you Ines let alone a baby. I am not ready to be a father so I beg you, please get rid of this and let's build our lives, you finish your studies and I work on

myself.

Her: So you sleep with me Lebo and you want to kill my child. What kind of human being are you? Do you have a heart? Do you even care if this procedure kills me or what? I can't believe I fell for you, you said you'll marry me and we'll build an empire side by side. I gave you my virginity and this what I get for it!

She starts wailing all over again, I am bad with situations like these especially when it comes to crying women. If we keep this child my father will disown me instantly, the fact that I don't have any other children except Lesedi is the only reason keeping me at his mercy, the luxury cars, expensive apartment and the black card, I can't lose all of that.

Me: Look I have a plan, I don't know if it will work but it's worth a try. I have a friend, he's a doctor at the same hospital you're interning at, he is handsome, moneyed and is desperate for a baby. I think it will be easy to bait him especially now that his marriage is really fucked up.

Her: What exactly are you asking me to do?

Me: I know him very well he's easily tempted and you're a beautiful and smart woman, so if you make a move on him he'll take the bait and we can pin the child on him. It doesn't mean we won't be together but just until the baby is born we will have to pretend that you're in love with him.

I feel a stingy slap on my face and another one

follows shortly, I am too shocked to fight back but when the third one threatens, I hold both her hands.

Me: I have been too easy with you but it stops here. If you dare do that again so God help me. I don't want this bastard so for your own survival and it's survival you'll get on with this plan.

Her: I am not a whore or a home wrecker so please don't insult me by asking me to do this shit.

Me: Hei! Don't you dare talk to me like that!

I strangle her and she gasps for air and her eyes pop up.



Me: I am giving you two options, it's either you go with my plan or I'll personally rip this baby out of your stomach.

I let her go and she falls on the couch. Nxa! You know how hard I have to work to get my demons to get back to sleep, once their woken no amount of therapy or pills can subdue them. I pick her up take her to my room and fuck her to unconsciousness, she loves to pretend like she hates it when I am that rough but I know she loves it, they all love it when I dominate.

- 
- 
- 

Present day

Yesterday when Sfiso left I was so mad, I mean

what will it take for this man to budge, at first it looked like the plan was working perfectly, at some point I was even jealous of how much Ines was starting to fall for him. It's like everyone that comes into contact with Sfiso instantly falls in love and they all miss how much of a jerk he actually is.

He comes in feeling himself as usual, he stops at the door and you can tell that he's pissed. Okay maybe it's getting a bit suspicious always being seen with Ines but this is a matter of urgency, Sfiso needs to accept this baby and hopefully marry this girl and then I would know that I am off the hook.

Siya: Daddy I woke up and you were not here!

Sfiso: I am sorry boy daddy went to see

mommy.

Siya: So you slept at mommy's place without me.

He says in a disappointed tone.

Sfiso: Tell you what, if you take a bath now and clean your room then I am taking you to see mommy today.

Siya: Really!

Sfiso: Yes boy now get to it!

He hugs him one last time and he disappears to his room. Sfiso turns to us and you can see him

clenching his jaws.

Sfiso: I am going to take a nap and when I wake up I want all of you the fuck out of my wife's house.

Lucy: Sfiso you can't!

Sfiso: Hei maan thula! You don't listen to me mom, I talk and all you hear is what you want to hear, I am done with you so please take your guests at your own house, cook your own food and fucken serve and entertain them not here and not when my wife is still alive.

Me: You can't speak to your mom like that bruh.

Sfiso: Nawe shut up! You too deserve each other, maybe you should adopt him because you're both twisted. If you're still here when I wake up I'll kill all of you I promise.

Lucy: What about Siya?

Sfiso: Siya is my child so don't stress about him because clearly you don't care about his well-being. An hour, that's all you've got and don't dare touch any of my cars, nxa! Rubbish!

Lucy gasps and cries while Sfiso turns and runs upstairs. Lucy excuses herself and I am left with a shaken Ines.

Me: It's going to work just give him a chance he'll come to his senses.

Her: I don't know if I still believe that, do you see how he looks at me? I am like a rotten piece of meat. You said this will be easy but it's not getting better. He hates me!

Me: Sfiso is my friend and I know him, he'll come around so just relax I'll deal with this.

I stand up and follow Lucy to the kitchen. I know that me and her share the same dislike for Lindiwe so she'll be easy to manipulate. I find her seated on the kitchen chairs with her head rested on the table, you can tell that she's crying.

Me: Ma I am sorry for Sfiso's behaviour.

Lucy: It's not your fault boy, I don't know what's wrong with Sfiso.

Me: You know how he gets once things are well between him and Lindiwe, it's like he becomes a different person, indifferent and spiteful.

Lucy: Mina I've given up trying to show him that this woman is not good for him, I mean what kind of woman would allow an innocent child to grow up without a father.

Me: That's really selfish and what's worse is that Ines comes from a poor family and her family has abandoned her because of Sfiso and yet he continues to act like she's non-existent.

Lucy: I can relate to her situation, it's really hard

but there isn't much I can do. Sfiso is as stubborn as his father, he doesn't easily change his mind.

Me: That's true, now the poor girl will have to go through this pregnancy alone unless...

Her: Unless what?

Me: No ma! I couldn't ask that of you it's too much and it will put you in an awkward position.

Her: No! tell me if I am not comfortable with it I won't hide it from you.

Me: I was thinking of how dangerous our flats are and especially for a pregnant and



defenceless. So maybe, I was thinking you could take her in your house at least until she gives birth because really ma it's not safe.

She looks at me with her pupils dilated, I am hoping she falls for this but I can't read any clear response from her face. She clears her throat.

Her: That won't be easy for everyone to understand, the family will crucify me.

Me: I know I am really sorry for even thinking of putting you in such a situation so please forget about everything I just said.

She keeps silent as if in deep thought.

Her: So she has no family around here.

Me: No they've disowned her because of having a child out of wedlock, it's forbidden in her culture.

Her: Then I guess as the grandmother of the child she's carrying I have no choice but to take her in. It's going to spike a lot of conflict but I'd rather be persecuted for doing good than loved for bad.

Me: True and I am sure once the baby is born Sfiso will be grateful that you did this for him.

Her: I hope so.

We go back to the dining room and break the news to Ines, she's surprised at first but eventually is keen with the idea. I am one step from relinquishing all rights to this baby and I can't be more elated, Sfiso would have to forgive me on this one, it's survival of the fittest; adapt or die.

10k+

Chapter 9

Lindiwe

Me: Siyabonga!!!

I scream like a maniac, this has become our

routine for the past three weeks. As usual he comes slouching down the stairs half dressed, having no care in the world, I have already packed his lunch box and school bag. Oh! I finally left my parent's place about a month ago, the move from my place to here was exhausting but eventually I was able to get everything packed into boxes and shifted here even though the space is a bit confined. The apartment is not great as my house but it's enough for the two of us; It has two bedrooms, a kitchen and one bathroom which is proving to be a huge problem and time consuming because we have to take turns to use it, meaning I have to wake up extra early to bath.

Me: Siya what the hell? You're not dressed yet, my God look at the time! I can't do this with you everyday, it's exhausting!

Siya: If you can't deal with it then return me back to dad.

The attitude of this boy is enough to make my blood solid. He complains about everything, the DSTV bouquet we pay for , washing the dishes, cleaning after himself, having no friends this side, the apartment is too small, the network signal is bad, I can't keep up!

Me: Yazi ngiyalingwa struu! I am giving you five minutes and if you're not done, you'll walk to school. You know how important it is for me to have this job and we can't afford to lose it, so please don't test me!

My nose is flared and he's chilled like a cucumber, he shrugs his shoulders and shakes his head. Oh Lord! as if the world needs another

Sfiso, this boy is growing up to be like his father everyday. He finally drags himself to finish up and I drive like a maniac to his school, 20 minutes away and to work which is an hour from Peon complex where we reside.

I park my car and start running in, I don't even have time to chitchat with Palesa, there's a lot I need to do before the doctors meeting at 1 pm. I have been here for only a week but the workload is killing me already, I need to dig into my super woman jar everyday in order to keep up. Paper work, clients, complaints, signing off, looking over, hiring, motivating, hearings and many more other things I didn't even knew took place in hospitals, this is a multibillion industry and I am at the forefront.

"Your eight o clock is here"

That's my assistant Carly, she's very hard working and her credentials are amazing but mostly importantly we get along. I am having a meeting with a very important sponsor for the hospital, I was up until late yesterday trying to go through all our figures and information about him, so I can be up to speed about what I was getting myself into. The man is very dedicated to this hospital, he's a billionaire and the hospital helped treat his wife's cancer as a result he donates about five million to the hospital yearly.

Me: Thanks babe have you attended to him yet?

Her: Yes but he hasn't been here for that long.

Me: Okay! That's good, please bring us two coffees and those moist brownies that you bought for me yesterday.

Her: On it boss!

I smirk and she salutes. Apparently that's what the staff call me, I don't like the name but it shows that I am making myself known around her and my leadership is felt. The meeting goes surprisingly well and he seems impressed that I did my homework.

Mr Thompson: That will be it Dr Lephoto! I am very impressed and all my concerns about a new administrator are out the window. You do your research and know how to treat the prestigious.



Me: What you do for the hospital makes you a very important person to me and I am glad you honoured this meeting, you won't regret putting your faith in us.

He gives a mini bow and we handshake. I usher him to the door and as soon as he leaves, I close the door, take off my heels and rest on the chair. It's only 10 am but I feel like already going home to sleep, that's all I ever want to do lately as a result I think I have gained a kilo or two.

Me: Mxm!

I growl when I look at the family photo on my desk, Sfiso is such a dick. You know sometimes

I don't know why I always put my faith in him because he always spits it back on my face. So after that night of passionate love making we continued with whatever it is that we're doing, we go out to dates, talk everyday on the phone, text and once in a while he sleeps over.

Like every other weekend we had a date. I was so excited to go and spend time with him because after those dates we tend to reconnect and fall in love all over again. I got all dressed up and asked mom to babysit Siya because we were catching a late movie but he was a no show. I have never called anyone like I did that night but he didn't answer and after about the 15th call, he switched off his phone. I was so hurt by that because I knew that it meant that he was with her.

A couple of weeks ago I heard from my mom that Ines moved in with Lucy. I confronted him about that but he said it was not a big deal and I had to let it go and so I did but now this. I slept with a broken heart yet again because of him, and the next day he still didn't call or pitch up at my place. I don't know but that hurt me the most because it showed me that the date meant nothing to him. Last night he finally called and gave me some excuse about Ines experiencing some back pain and having to rush her to the hospital. I swear if I have to hear about that girl and her precious child again, I will die.

I check my phone and I have five miss calls from Lee. Eish! I haven't been the most supportive friend, ever since Lwandle was born I am sure I have only been there 8 times and that's just put a strain on our relationship but I

can tell that she's trying to build us up and I guess I also need to meet her half way. I decide to call her back and it doesn't ring for long before she picks up.

Lee: Why are you hurting me mare?

Me: Hi friend I am sorry maan, I have just been so busy, this new job is taking so much of my time I don't even have time to do anything else but I miss you.

Lee: People make time for things that matter to them. I am almost giving up on you Lynn, it's like I am the only one working hard to make this friendship work and it hurts.

Me: You are right I have been a good friend but I

am so sorry and I am going to do my best to make it up to you.

Lee: Will see. Anyway that's not why I called, I wanted to confirm if you still remember that you're the one responsible for the dessert this weekend.

Yho! I completely forgot. Lee is having a push party this Saturday at her place. And here I thought I was going to have a lazy weekend since Siya is vising Sfiso for the long weekend , I guess I can't get out of this one especially of I want to get back into her good books.

Me: Of course I still remember bathong Lee, I know I have been absent but I still care and I am your friend.

She chuckles and I know she can hear through my sudden heavy breathing that I am lying.

Lee: Mhh! If you don't come we're over shame.

Me: I promise whatever it takes.

Her: I'll hold you to that. Look! Lwandle just woke up we'll talk later.

Me: Okay friend kiss him for me. Love you.

Lee: Love you too mwah!

She drops the call and I fall back on my seat. All

the wonderful thoughts about having a lazy day are instantly gone but I guess any great friendship requires commitment and that's what I have been lacking in. I feel so tired and so I order Carly to go buy me some sweet chilli wings while I take a nap. I have a meeting with the board two hours from now so I set my alarm clock for that, for now I just need to sleep.

Sfiso

This past month has just been incredible especially my love life. Lynn and I have been rekindling and it's the best feeling ever, I said I would woo her back and that's exactly what I have been doing until this Saturday. I think there's a dark cloud that lingers over me or how else would I explain all this messing up that I do. I almost slept with Ines. I know how that

sounds but I fought hard to dismiss the temptation.

Mom called very early Saturday morning because Ines was having really bad cramps, I drove like a crazy person to her place and I found Ines screaming off her lungs. I wanted to rush her to the ER but she insisted on going to her doctor, she really trusts him. After an hour of waiting the doctor established that the baby might have been turning which can be very uncomfortable for the mother and he dismissed us around 12 pm. He recommended her soaking in a hot bath with massaging salts but the pain wasn't going anywhere. I helped her out of the bath and whilst she was still drying herself, I remembered what we used to do when Lynn would get discomfort.



Ines: Are you sure about this?

She's asking because my hands are shaking, my heart feels like it's literally jumping out of my chest and I am sweating. She's lying on the bed naked and I am kneeling between her legs still fully clothed.

Me: Mhh.

I start going down on her, the only woman I've went down on is Lynn but I keep convincing myself that it's for the baby. I insert two fingers into her and she's so moist and ready. I am battling to fight the temptation to go all the way. She's emotional and has tears falling on either side of her eyes.

Me: I am sorry but I can't Ines.

She shuts me up with a kiss and I don't know why but I feel like I am under a spell, could it be that I am falling for this girl. There's something about her need for my love that makes me want to shelter her, to keep her and to be always be around her. I have been spending a lot of time with her since she moved in with my mom, it's been great bonding with the baby but it has also made her too emotional attached to me.

Her: I have fallen in love with you.

She says after having an electrifying orgasm. She doesn't wait for me to respond instead she looks the other way and we spoon.

“What the hell are you doing?”

It's a question that races in my mind until I fall asleep. The next day I wake up very panicked. I missed a date with Lynn and my phone is off. I wake up slowly trying not to wake her up. She has one leg outside the sheets and she looks so serene and perfected with her chocolate flawless skin. I look away to keep my dirty thoughts at bay.

I put my phone in the charger and I have more than a dozen miss calls and horrible voicemails from Lynn. Guilt washes over me especially after what happened last night, I have hooked up with Ines a lot of times but it meant nothing but yesterday was different. I almost swear that our hearts connected and I don't know how to feel about that. I have hunger pangs so I decide to go scout the kitchen. My shift starts at 10 am so I still have four hours to waste.

Mom: Wow! So I wasn't imagining things, you slept over.

Me: Ma I am not in the mood. Is there any food I am starved.

Mom: I hope you didn't sleep with that girl.

Me: Of course not how do you take me?

Mom: Good!

Me: Entlek why does it matter because you've been practically shoving her in my way any chance you can get.

Mom: If that's what you think I was doing then I am glad to see that that's the kind of mother you think I am.

Me: Ma...

I hate it when she becomes like this and now I have to baby her.

Me: You know I love you and you're the best lady in my life please don't be like this you know that's not what I meant.

Mom: You can't have your bread buttered on both sides and enjoy it without getting your hands dirty. You're still married and until otherwise you can't behave like you're not, you're committed to Lindiwe and as much as I

don't like her but she's still your wife so you have to honour her.

Me: I am not having an affair with Ines mama and I love Lindiwe, you of all people should know.

Mom: You're right I should know because that's what your father kept telling me and look where he is now.

She moves to me and brushes my cheek.

Mom: You're a good man. Don't turn out like Jake. If you love Lindiwe then stay with Lindiwe if you don't love her don't waste her time.

Me: But I...

Mom: Love is whole Sfiso, once you start feeling a gap and that something is missing then it's not love anymore.

She walks away and stops at the door.

Mom: When I said take care of Ines I meant the baby not fuck her.

Me: Wow!

I gasp, it's so out of character for her to speak like this.

Mom: I am not feeling well so please don't

disturb me.

She turns and walks away slowly, I hate what dad did to her because I blame him for this bipolar and depression. She looks like she's in a dark place but I know that it usually passes away and tomorrow she's a new person. I pour the oats she's cooked into two bowls, it's Ines' favourite so it's always prepared.

Me: Hey you're awake.

She's making the bed and she sits down when I come in.

Me: Mom made oats.

I hand her the plate and she looks happy.



Her: She's incredible you know, like I don't even feel the void that my own parents disowned me, she makes me feel like I am part of the family.

Me: I am happy you're settling in, that child means the world to her.

Her: About yesterday...

Me: Don't!

I shake my head and she continues eating. I am not ready to talk about what happened yesterday because it's still a mystery to me. I felt things that I haven't felt about a woman in a long time and that scares the shit out of me because it might impact what I have with Lynn.

Me: I need to go home and prepare for work.

Ines: Oh!

Me: You sound disappointed.

Ines: I was hoping we could chill for a while.

Me: I can't and not only because of work, I am still with Lynn.

Ines: I know but I also need you Sfiso. Life without you is harsh and lonely. I need your strong arms, gentle touch, soft lips and massive love around me.

Me: Ines...

Ines: I don't understand how you can't have both of us. I am willing to stay out of her way as long it means I get to have some of you, some of what we had yesterday.

She moves closer to me but I stand up and move to the door.

Me: I can't risk losing her again.

Her: Your love for her has turned into an obligation, why is that? Why do you feel like you owe her your love?

Me: Get some rest will call you later.

Her: You know how I feel about you so I'll be patient.

I shake my head, look at her for a few seconds and then leave. I don't know whether to drive to Lynn's place or what but I decide against it because I don't want Siya to witness us fighting and I know we will fight because that's how she deals with things lately. So I decide to let her cool off instead I'll call her later...

To be continued...

Chapter 10

Lindiwe

I am running late as usual because of my super woman tendencies. I woke up very early this morning did all the last minute toppings in the desserts and decided to stop by at work on my way to the party and now Lee is panicking. She's calling for the hundredth time now.

Lee: I have never met anyone who lacks sense of urgency like you.

Me: I am on my way friend relax tuu! You know I always come through.

Her: You said that an hour ago.

Me: Lee! You need to breathe. The dessert is on it's way and so am I. Didn't I promise that I'll be there.

Her: You did. Two more hours and we start.

Me: Roger that let me drive love you see you soon.

She drops the call and I think I am going to have a panic attack. My intelligent smart ass decide to start off at work and now I am late and my car has broken down in the hospital parking lot. I am more stressed by the cakes that are probably melting away in the boot. My God! Just the mention of that makes me feel like crying.

I was supposed to go with Sfiso but he had to fetch her mother and the mistress. I feel like we're going around in circles, he messes up, I get mad, I promise to leave him, he begs me not to and I take him back that's what happened again this week. He apologised and told me a very long story about being stuck at the hospital with Ines and his phone going off. I could tell that he was lying but there's this feeling of wanting to give him the benefit of the doubt although deep down inside I can feel a storm raging.

I get off my car and start looking around and I spot Palesa's car maybe she can give me a ride or borrow me her car so that I can just get to that party. My phone rings again and it's Lee again. My heart just falls in the pit of my stomach, how do I even explain my car being broken down.

"Just catch a ride with Nkosinathi before you give my wife a heart attack"

Me: Lu how did you even know?

I look around and I see Dr Dlamini approaching still wearing his medical gear.

Lu: You better be here before this party starts Lynn or we'll have a problem.

Me: I will be there I promise.

He drops the call and Dr Dlamini is standing in front of me.

Him: So you're stuck.



Me: I am not stuck. I think there's something wrong with the starter wires.

Him: In other words you're stuck.

Me: Are you giving me a lift or what?

Him: Wow! What happened to the nice lady I met the other day?

Me: She's late and walking on thin ice. Get the cakes in the boot and I'll take the dessert.

He shakes his head and does as he's told. I think I went over board but I was never given the guest list so I went all out plus I never got a

chance to do anything for the baby shower because it was a small spa day and everything was catered for.

Him: So where's your husband?

Me: I prefer not to talk about my private life.

Him: Oh!

Me: Yes, can I play some music?

Hi.: Go for it.

I press the radio and traditional Zulu songs come on. I am shocked, like I never took him to listen to that kind of music. I can't hold my

laughter and I burst out.

Him: What is it? Come on Lynn! I hate being laughed at come out with it or...

I can't stop, I keep looking at him and they keep coming. He pulls up on the side and the laughing instantly stops.

Me: Hai! Nkosi we're going to be late.

Him: Tell me why you're laughing.

Me: Really now! You pulled up for that.

Him: Yes! I am a man Lynn and this kind of behaviour bruises my ego so out with it or I am

taking a U-turn straight to my place.

Me: It's just that the music maan, like I never thought that men like you listen to this kind of music.

Him: Men like me?

He raises his eyebrow and he looks cute shame, young yes, but hella cute.

Me: You're a doctor and you look modern so I never figured that you listen to such music.

I lower my voice once I can trace the stereotype evident in my voice.

Me: That came out wrong I am sorry.

Him: I am a Zulu man and no amount of education and intelligence will change my culture and traditions that I gladly uphold.

Me: That's not what I meant.

Him: Okay but don't ever say something like that ever again you're too smart and beautiful for such.

Me: You think I am beautiful.

He looks at me and smirks then back at the wheel. I have to endure that music for the rest of the 45 minutes drive to Lee's place.

Lee: Finally

She's is standing at the gate and helps take out the trays from the car.

Me: Hi friend you should learn to trust me.

Lee: Hahaha! So, Why are you riding with Nkosi? Something happened to your car?

Sfiso: I would also love to know why my wife is riding with another man?

He pops up behind me and holds on to my waist. I turn and look at him while he looks mad.

Me: What's the wife suppose to do when the mistress has replaced her.

Him: Don't be like that you know...

Me: Save it Sfiso! I am here to have fun so please don't ruin it.

I wiggle myself from his arms and I leave him hanging like that. Yazi today I just want to get wasted and forget about my marriage problems. I follow Lee to the kitchen and it's packed. There's Lucy, my mom, Amanda, Gugu, some girl that used to go with Lynn to varsity and the devil. I greet everyone and give all of them hugs and when I get to her I only shake her hand. She's heavily pregnant and I feel disgusted by just looking at the bump. Mom cuts the awkwardness.

Mom: You look beautiful nana, how are you?

Me: Thanks mama! Same old, same old, I am tired but I am copying. How was the weekend with Siyabonga?

Mom: Three boys in one house, you can just imagine or should I say four because you know how your sister is like.

Me: You should've brought them along!

Mom: Your dad is taking them to a boat cruise and you know me and water don't mix so they left me behind.



Me: We'll catch up later, let me go greet the boys.

All this time I am not even paying attention to Lucy because I am just not in the mood for her judgement. I move to the patio leading to the garden and I find them all standing by the braai stand; Luyanda, Anatsa, Ace, Sfiso, Nathi, Khanya, and Nkosi. They whistle when I come to sight and I make a half twirl for them. I am wearing a sleeveless short white jumpsuit with gold gladiator wedges and accessories, it's showing off my newly acclaimed big ass and curves.

I hug each one of them until Ace makes a remark about me being the Dlamini's makoti and Sfiso reacts.

Sfiso: Uyabona manje ufona mina straight.

Ace: I am joking wena hau! Unless if the truth hurts.

They all laugh as Sfiso pulls me away towards the house. We pass the kitchen with our hands intertwined and we go upstairs, I can feel eyes digging on my back so I wrap my hand around his waist and I can feel him tense up. That reaction turns me sour instantly why does Sfiso suddenly care when we become cosy.

Him: This jumpsuit is too short baby, it's revealing all my asserts.

He presses me against the door and runs his hands on my thighs and I wish I can say it

makes me feel nothing but it sends shockwaves through my body. I push him once things start getting heated.

Him: What's wrong now?

He says rather irritated which turns me even sour.

Me: No! what's wrong with you?

Him: Can't we just have one conversation or fuck without fighting?

Me: What's this tone you're using with me?

He shakes his head and attempts to open the

door but I push him back, it catches him off guard because he stumbles back and falls on the bed. I feel my legs shake because of that but I am tired of Sfiso and his bad attitude towards me these day, we need to settle this now if we're going anywhere.

Sfiso

You see why I said that she's always trying to pick a fight. I think us separating has made her forget her place in our relationship, she doesn't regard me as her husband anymore, she says what she wants whenever she wants and that gets to me. The level of disrespect is pushing me to be physical with her which is something I would hate to do.

Me: Don't ever do that again! You hear me!

I am roaring, I mean I could have hurt myself and I don't even know what we fighting for.

Her: Are you sleeping with her again?

Me: How many times do I have to tell you? I AM NOT SLEEPING WITH THAT GIRL! Get that through your head!

Her: If you're not sleeping with her then why are you being like this?

Me: Like what?

Her: I know you Sfiso and I can tell that something has changed, it's a matter of time

before I catch on. I think this girl has got to you and you've allowed it.

Me: That's bullshit! All this insecurity doesn't suit you, it's annoying so please stop. You're pushing me away Lynn and I hate that our meetings have turned into interrogations so I beg you to trust me. I said I wasn't going to do anything to ruin us and I won't.

Her: This is the last chance Sfiso, I am only human. You do shit like that again and I am done. You can't be in this relationship with one foot out of the door, if it's her you want then set me free, leave me alone, I will cry, yes and probably feel like dying but I'll recover and live, so please make up your mind.

She opens the door and leaves me sitting there

with my hands on my head. I can't win with women. If only she knew how hard it's been for me to stay away from Ines. I go home everyday to check on her and the baby and every time it's a battle to not fuck her brains out. She's making it even harder because she will be so clingy and needy and I guess that appeals to the male genes in me to want to pursue her but still I hold myself because of my family but she doesn't see that. She always wants to point out the wrong I do.

I fix myself and go back to the gents and they're done braiing the meat and the ladies are dishing up. The kids are playing by the pool side and we chill at the braai area.

Lu: Are you good?

He asks instantly when I rest on the chair, it's only me and him, I think the other guys went to buy ice and more booze. I sigh before answering his question.

Me: Lynn is on my case, she thinks I am screwing Ines.

Lu: Well are you?

Me: Hee! Bafethu! Of course I am not. I am married akere.

Lu: I am going to be straight with you man.

He puts his beer down and turns to my side. My sister's husband is one of those people that



offer the best advice. He's the most genuine man I know and for that I have the utmost respect for him and his opinion.

Lu: You need to understand what position you've put Lynn in, being cheated on is not easy, forgiving and especially forgetting sometimes proves to be impossible. On top of that I see how you look at that girl, I don't know what you're after but I can tell you that if you tap that you'll lose everything.

Me: And I have been trying hard not to do that because I know what's at stake.

Him: Good at least you know. Look, we can all see that she's fresh meat and attractive but what you need to do is to think with your mind and not your dick. Think about Siyabonga and

the life you'll live without Lynn. Your family comes first so the pussy is really not worth it.

Me: So you saying that I should stay with Lynn even when I may not be happy.

Him: Are you not happy?

Me: I love Lindiwe but she's been impossible lately and I know I messed up but when are we going to move on from that.

Him: It's your decision man but think about what you stand to lose in the long run.

Anatsa is approaching us and so he quickly changes the subject. I am glad that I get along

with most of his friends, they're cool, matured and successful guys completely different from Lebohang. Speaking about that one, he's been very absent lately and I can't complain, frankly, I think our friendship has run it's course and maybe that's not such a bad thing. I look over where the women are chilling, Lynn is downing cider after cider, I know she's not a drinker but I guess I have pushed her too far. The way she's dancing especially in front of all these men is making me fume but I decide to give her space because I don't want to end up doing something I'll regret.

- 
- 
- 

Lee: We're taking the party to Ace's club are you coming with?

She comes sit next to me. Most people are gone and the kids already inside. It's around 7 pm.

Me: I don't know, your friend has really ruined my mood.

Lee: Since when are you this uptight? ( she looks behind her) Oh! You're threatened by him.

Me: Nkosi is just a boy and he doesn't intimidate me. I am bothered by the way Lynn is basically selling herself to him.

Lee: Ha a Sfiso! You're being delusional now, Lynn hasn't even made any contact with Nkosi. She's been having fun with the ladies and she's

even trying to be civil towards your baby mama.  
So ke kopa o ska bora tuu(don't be a bore) let's  
go and have some fun.

Me: Okay so we're leaving the kids with who?

Lee: Amanda's nanny and mine plus mom and  
Ines.

Me: Okay let me take my things will meet you  
there.

Lee: Sharp.

We hug and she runs to join the crew. I am  
undecided on whether to leave or not especially  
since it entails leaving mom behind with a

heavily pregnant woman.

Lindiwe

Everyone is packing their stuff and we're taking the party over at Ace's club. I have to confess, I am beyond sober. I keep laughing at myself and silly things that people are saying. Lee comes to me and tells me that I'll be riding with Nkosi, Ace and Amanda.

Me: He isn't going?

I point to Sfiso's direction and she shrugs her shoulders.

Me: Can you give me a moment?

Her: Sure don't take too long.

I am now wearing Lee's sweater on top and he's smoking resting his body on the wall.

Me: Are you coming with us?

Him: I think I'll stay behind, go and have fun.

Me: Have fun while you stay behind with her and play happy family?

Him: You're drunk so I won't question your tone.

Me: Yes I am fucken drunk not dumb! What are

you doing Sfiso?

Him: You said I should take care of my child, didn't you?

Me: The child Sfiso not the mother. You're either for us or for them.

Him: Them? It's a baby! You want me to choose between you and my child? That's just insane.

Me: I love you Sfiso more than I should but I am done with you.

I turn to leave and he pulls me by my hand.

Me: Leave me alone!



Him: I don't know what you want from me but I am trying here to do what's best for everyone but it's never enough with you.

I can't believe this idiot and I am just done with him, it feels like déjà vu, the same thing over and over again.

Me: You'll never change, not for me anyway. I am done with this! We tried and we have failed so let's stop doing this, it hurts, move on be happy, enjoy your child but let me do the same.

Him: Udagiwe Lindiwe if you think it'll be over just like that, wena nga'khuphela ilobola so you're stuck with me dead or alive.

He scoops me up and I kick and scream. The attention I have managed to capture makes him put me down.

Me: Voetsek Sfiso! I am not your possession. You want your lobola I'll write you a check but I won't lie down and let you walk over me like I am cheap and desperate.

Him: Hee wena Lindiwe what do you take me for! You busy entertaining men in my presence and now you insult me. Am I not your husband?

I smirk as I take out my ring and shove it to him.

Me: Not anymore.

I feel a hot slap on my cheek and Lu appears out of nowhere and shields me from another one.

Me: Fuck you Sfiso! You're a spineless excuse of a man!

Lerato pulls me back while I fight with my might to get back to him, I feel my blood boiling and I also want to fight him.

Lee: Hai maan guys like can't we enjoy ourselves without your drama. Lynn please thula nawe you're not helping the situation.

Me: But...

Lee: I know woza let's go you'll ride with us.

I am crying on her lap all the way to the club. I can't believe this is what we've turned out to be. At this point I can tell that our marriage is done, the trust, the respect is gone, sometimes love is just not enough.

I will never abandon you

Season 2

Chapter 11

Lindiwe

This has to be by far the hardest two weeks of

my life. I guess the realisation of the time I have wasted thinking that Sfiso and I can redeem our marriage hit me hard. He doesn't love me like he used to, he cares more about us as an idea than the actual relationship. I think he's in love with the idea of us making it but he's no longer putting in the work and that's why I am done.

“Mrs Lephoto, do you understand all of this?”

My mind comes back to the present and I take one last look at the divorce papers in my hand. I guess having them in my hand is a slap of reality I needed my marriage is over, the love I once thought I would have forever is lost.

Me: I am sorry I dozed off a little.

Him: It's understandable, it's never easy to lose a life partner.

Me: Probably the hardest thing I have ever done?

Him: I can hold off the sheriff until you've thought clearly about this.

I put my hands on my tummy and the life growing inside me motivates me to make this decision, if not for my own happiness then for the well-being of my baby. Yes! You heard right, I said baby. After my drinking spree at Lynn's party I became really sick that I had to see a doctor, that's where I found out that I was eighteen weeks pregnant. Dating back it means that I conceived around the time I found out Ines was pregnant. My periods have never been regular so when I didn't see them I just

assumed that it was the stress.

Me: No! Please don't that. I am sure and I have given it ample thought, this what I want .

Him: Okay then, he'll receive the papers later today then we'll wait for his lawyer to contact us and we will take it from there.

Me: Thank you so much Craig and may this please stay between us. I don't want my family to find out yet.

Him: I am bound by law.

Me: I know how close you're with Khanya so...

Him: You're my client Lynn and I never mix my business with pleasure so don't worry.

Me: Thank you.

He stands up and gives me a hug. I met Craig through Khanya they work together at my dad's law firm. He's a divorce attorney and I trust him to represent me because I know that Sfiso is going to fight this .

Him: You need to be strong because these processes are never easy especially when you've been together for so long.

Me: Will do that. Thanks again! I know you don't do house calls.



Him: You're family.

I give him a lazy smile and watch him leave then I run straight to the toilet to vomit. I don't know why I still become nauseas because I am past the twelve week mark and that's usually when women get morning sickness. I wipe myself and drink my ginger mixture that's always by my bedside these days and take a nap which is had been proving to be a great medicine for my heartache.

- 
- 
- 

Ting! Ting! Ting!

“Oh God! Please make it stop.”

I think it's the bell, it keeps ringing and ringing and my body feels like a ton of bricks. I took leave at work just until I become better both emotional and physically. I still haven't told anyone about being pregnant, I don't want judgement or pity for that matter. I try to ignore loud annoying sound but this person is persistent. I am definitely not in the mood for company but I drag myself from bed and downstairs to answer the door because it might be important.

Me: Nkosinathi!!

I am surprised to see him at my door step, he's still wearing his scrubs.

Him: Hi may I come in?

Me: Uhhhm...I was kinda sleeping. I am not feeling well.

Him: I can tell. I mean I heard that you took leave.

Me: Okay.

Him: Yes so I remembered that that day when I dropped you off I promised to bring you food from my restaurant so here I am.

Me: Okay.

I am really surprised to see him here, like I can't even articulate one structured sentence

especially after what happened that night.

Him: I didn't know what to bring so I brought my favourites and I think you'll love them too.

Me: I guess you can come in.

I make space for him and he gets in.

“Universe what are you up to?”

Him: Are you saying something?

Me: The plates are in the middle shelf.

He looks for them while I am checking him out.

All I can say is that, God is a gifted creator.

Me: What do you have there?

Him: Pap, stew and the best relish you've ever tasted.

Me: Is that the special meal?

Him: You love doubting things before you try them.

He stresses each word in that sentence. We hold a stare and I have to look down because his eyes give me a feeling that I am not quite sure what to make of it. He taps down the seat next to him and I go sit over there and eat the

best pap and stew ever.

Me: Wow!

Him: I told you!

Me: It's amazing! And you cooked all of this?

Him: It's my recipe but I didn't make it.

Me: Nkosi!

He's staring at me again and his eyes dig deeper than they're supposed to. He brushes his thumb over my lips and for that second I wish I had lighter baggage because this moment would be perfect but...

Me: I am sorry for the kiss the other day it shouldn't have happened.

Him: But it happened.

Me: I was drunk and hurt and I am sorry if that gave you any expectations.

Him: No need to apologise it's cool.

Me: No it's not. I am a married woman and I love my husband and it was inappropriate.

Him: He cheats on you and hits you, Lynn...

Me: And that's no one's business.

I stand up and go to open the door for him.

Me: Please leave!

I say with a hard tone. People don't understand my relationship with Sfiso, it's complicated but I know he's not abusive. He comes to me and shuts the door with one hand.

Him: I am not leaving so go change your clothes, freshen up and you'll find me in the lounge, I came with cards.

The authority in his voice just amuses me and I decide to adhere to that.



Him: Lynn!!

I stop at the staircase with my arms folded.

Him: I just want to offer you friendship.

Me: I have a friend.

Him: You mean Lee.

I nod.

Him: She's not your friend.

I want to ask more questions but he disappears to the lounge. But I know what he's going to say

because I already see it, she's changed. The way she treated me after that whole fight with Sfiso shows that she's not on my side. Truth is I know that I am going to need a friend through this whole ideal and maybe the universe has sent him to help me deal with it.

Sfiso

"Oh yess! Uhhh!!!!Yes baby"

"Fuck baby! I am so close!"

"Yes baby cum inside of me"

I release all my sperm inside of her and throw myself beside her.

Ines: You're so good at this.

She says panting.

Me: You're just addicted to me.

I kiss her forehead and she rests her body on my chest while I play with her hair. The baby starts kicking and she giggles.

Me: I guess you're not the only one who's addicted to this.

Ines: Haibo Sfiso! It's a child.

Me: A child that loves his father.

Ines: Loves him a lot.

She emphasise the words and I shift uncomfortably. Don't ask me what I am doing because I also don't know but it's helping me deal with this thing with Lynn. Like for this time I am happy and I don't care about everything else going on around the world except what my dick want.

Me: Let me feed you. What do you want to eat?

Ines: You ask as if there are other options.

Me: I am trying to be romantic here!

Ines: And it's working.

I kiss her on the lips and go to the kitchen. I feel a pang of guilt when I pass the master bedroom. Yes, we're in my house, where else would I take her. So after that night at Lynn's party I took Ines home with me and took out all my frustrations out on her. I am just glad that Siya is not here to witness all of this. He's visiting at dad's house for the holidays. So since that day of the party, she's been sleeping here, I go to work and come back to a warm bed, there's only two rules she has to adhere to; No visitors allowed and she doesn't enter Lynn's room which I make sure is always locked.

I plate up some pizza and juice which we've been surviving on for the past two weeks

because Ines can't cook which is really not a big deal breaker but it would be convenient if she did.

Me: Don't tell me you're sleeping again.

Her: You're tiring me.

Me: Wake up and let's eat.

I watch her eat like this is her last meal, she's definitely now bigger than before you'd swear she's about to give birth which makes it hard to explore during sex but it's better than nothing. I hear the phone connected to the intercom ring and I rush to answer it.

Me: Lephoto residence

Him: Good evening! I am from the justice department and have a parcel for a Mr Sfiso Lephoto.

Me: Oh okay let me buzz you in.

What does a person from the department of justice want at my house? I wait for him at the door and it's a police officer with a brown envelope in hand.

Him: Mr Lephoto?

Me: Yes that's me.

Him: May you please sign here for me.

I take the page hesitantly and sign.

Him: Thank you. Mr Lephoto you've been served.

He hands me the brown envelope and leaves. I quickly go inside and tear the envelope apart.

Me: No! No! Fuck No! Fuck!

I scream in frustration and panic, there's no way Lynn is doing this to me. Hell no! She can't leave me, it's not happening not while I am still alive anyway. I quickly run upstairs and change into my sweaters. I can feel Ines follow me around while I hysterically look for my car keys, I have



even forgotten that she's here.

Ines: Looking for these?

She swings the keys around her index finger and I rush to her to get them but she hides her hand.

Me: Don't mess with me Ines I am not in the mood.

She's taken aback by my tone.

Ines: What's happening?

Me: I don't have time for this give me the car keys.

I come closer to here and forcefully grab them from her.

Ines: I am feed up with your moods Sfiso, one moment you're loving and affectionate the next you treat me like crap. I have never met a man so confused!

She's blabbering while I tie my shoe laces. When I am done I get up and walk to the garage with her following behind me.

Her: Sfiso I am talking to you! Hei!

She pulls me by my sweater.

Me: Look! I have to get to Lynn okay. Take some cash and call an uber will call you later.

Her: Wow! I should've known that this is all about her.

Me: Don't get this thing between us confused. It will always be her, everything I am will always centre around her. Don't forget to lock up and leave the key under the mat.

I get into my car and drive like crazy to her place. Good thing it's past traffic time and I can get there in less than twenty minutes. I still have access to the gate and my blood boils when I see Nkosi's car parked outside after 6 pm in the evening. I park beside him and don't even bother knocking, I just budge in.

Me: What the fuck is happening here?

I see life leave her body. I hate that I scare her this much but it's necessary, rather have the fear than the disrespect.

Lindiwe

I took out some snacks after freshening up and we moved the furniture in the lounge and started playing cards. I am very good at crazy eight and I just keep on winning or maybe he's letting me win.

Me: Will you just give up?

Him: I am a very patient man Lindiwe.

Me: 15 to 1 dude that's just brutal.

Him: Oh wow! Kante you're counting, you cheater!

I keep laughing at his expressions. I doubted having him around but he's been very good for my mood and even gave me a few tips on how to deal with my nausea. I feel a sudden shiver down my spine and his scent clogs my nostrils. All I can do is wish that I am dreaming as I turn back but his very loud growl makes my heart pop out.

Him: What the fuck is going on here? Is this the reason why you want to leave me.

I quickly jump up and walk towards him.

Me: Sfiso what are you doing here?

I can feel my words disappear into thin air, my voice is trembling and I am failing to stand properly. I know the look in his eyes very well, it's lethal. He's mad as hell and it could only be the that he has received the papers.

Him: Don't ask me shit! What the fuck is he doing here?

Nkosi: Stop swearing ndoda! Can't you speak properly?

He charges towards Nkosi and I stand in between them.

Him: You're allowing this dog to disrespect me, you're giving him leverage in my house Lindiwe!

Did he just say his house? Clearly something is wrong with this man because I pay for this apartment monthly, out of my own pocket. I turn towards Nkosi and politely ask him to leave and luckily he doesn't protest.

Nkosi: I will call you.

He bumps him with his shoulder on purpose and I am just glad that Sfiso doesn't retaliate. As soon as he closes the door, it begins!

Him: Are you divorcing me Lindiwe?

He throws the papers in my face and I smirk.

Me: You don't know how to read now? Angithi that's what's written there.

I start cleaning around where we were seating. I suddenly feel weak and I lack the strength to fight him again. My baby is already at risk because of the level of stress I have, so I don't need to add this. I try to move past him and everything happens so quickly I fall on the sofa and hurt my back. I feel a very tense pain and I can feel a watery substance escaping my thighs and I hope it's not blood.

Me: My baby! my baby! please save my baby!

Tears just keep dropping and I feel out of



breath because of the intensity of the pain I am experiencing. I can vaguely see him dialling on his phone and wrapping me with the polar fleece that's always by the couch.

“Please save my baby”

Those are the last words I utter before I pass out...

Do the right thing: Like and comment.

Chapter 12

Sfiso

You know as Doctor I come into contact with so

many traumatic experiences, it's part of the job and I have learnt to live with it but yesterday felt like a whole new experience for me. I didn't know what to do, it was like I became paralysed at that slight moment. Her screams made me panic that's why I decided to rather call the ambulance. Luckily, it only took 10 minutes to get here and she was rushed to St Lucia's hospital.

Now I am pacing up and down outside her ward, the doctors have been there for almost two hours and no one is telling me anything. When she said "please save my baby" I swear my whole world froze. I freaked me out even more because I was not aware that she is pregnant. Everything happened so fast but I swear I didn't push her! We were arguing and she moved passed me I tried to grab her arm and she yanked it and fell on the couch and that's how

she hurt her back. However, I still feel like it's my fault maybe if I had just stayed away, maybe if I had waited until I was calm before I confronted her this wouldn't have happened but I never learn. I always act on impulse when it comes to her. I think about losing her and everything else does not matter.

“Dr Lephoto”

That's Dr Mayoyo we did our practicals together and now we work at the same hospital. I trust him because he's very good at what he does.

“Tell me you were able to save the baby”

“Come I will fill both of you in”

My heart is shattered when I see her lying on that bed, she looks in so much pain and I am the cause of it again. I know it looks like I enjoy putting her through these situations but I don't, when Lynn hurts my heart breaks, all I ever want is to make her happy but I guess my actions suggest otherwise. She looks the other way when we enter and that just adds on the pain, she's holding on to her stomach and I keep praying that we didn't lose the baby especially not because of my anger.

Dr: Your blood pressure is very high probably due to stress and at this stage of your pregnancy the baby can't handle the hormones caused by those levels of stress so he pushes through the cervix and it contracts hence the bleeding and cramps you experienced.

Me: He?

Dr: I am sorry judging by how far along she is I thought you knew, it's a boy.

Me: Wow! Another one.

I feel tears threaten my eyes, we're having another boy, a mini me again. Just wish the news had come at a better time.

Me: So were you able to save him?

Dr: We were able to stabilise the hypertension but the cervix is still slightly open which doesn't rule out the risk of spontaneous abortion. So we will have to keep her here for a while and give

her medication to make sure that she has better chances of carrying to full term.

Me: So the baby is safe?

Dr: For now but like I said earlier to Mrs Lephoto, she needs to take it easy or the cervix will fully open and that will cause a miscarriage.

All this time Lynn is not even looking at us but I can hear her sobs which are like pins being inserted in my vessels.

Me: Thank you doctor we will do our best to lower the stress whatever it takes to save him.

Dr: Will give you some space and please come

see me before you leave.

Me: Will do.

He pats my back and leaves. I take the chair in the room and sit next to her bed. She's still looking away from me and I try to brush her back but she flinches and moves away and it tears my heart. I've hurt my baby again.

Me: Baby why didn't you tell me? I could've been there for you and our baby. I love you Lynn and I am so happy that you're carrying this baby, he's our reconciliation gift from God.

She turns to me and her eyes are blood shot red. Her whole face is pink and wet.

Me: Stop crying baby it hurts me. I am sorry I have been absent, I am sorry I keep messing up but I am here now Lynn and we're having a baby. Can we just forget about everything and make sure that he survives.

I am smiling through my tears and she's just looking at me. I can't really tell what's on her mind but I am hoping she gives me another chance to make us work.

Her: I want you to stay the fuck away from me and my baby.

My eyes pop out, I am shocked by her response to say the least.

Me: Lynn...



Her: You killed my heart, my soul, my spirit and now you want to kill my baby. What didn't I ever do for you Sfiso? I loved you, I put you first but you're a selfish bastard and I don't want you anymore. Please sign the damn papers and stay away from me.

I gasp in shock, like I did not expect that response at all. She's uttering each word like it's an urgent message, her voice sounds like she's out of breath and every uttered word is accompanied by a flow of tears. She keeps using the back of her hand to stop them in vain.

Me: I am not signing those papers Lynn. Do you hear me? I am not letting you go, we are going to make this work, sure it's not going to be easy but we love each other and we'll figure this out.

Her: There is nothing to work out. Look at what you've done to me. (She removes her gown and she's left naked) You win! I am broken! You broke me and I am destroyed. No one will ever have me. Isn't that what you want ? To be the only one who can break me! To throw me against every wall and rejoice when I shutter. You've won, I am dead inside but please be merciful to my children, don't I deserve to see them grow up and live? Don't they deserve some love from me? Please don't take that away from them. I beg you please let me go!

It's just hit after hit and I have no way to respond. I have hurt her badly this time around. It's more than just a bruise this time I have cut deep into her. She looks irreparable and I am the one to blame. Maybe I should just do the right thing and let her go but I am struggling to

come to terms with losing her.

I don't know what else to say and so I run outside. Everything looks like it's in slow motion. I can hear my heart beat so loudly in my ears. I am breathing through my mouth because my airway feels blocked. I think I am having an anxiety attack. I push to my car with my disoriented eyesight.

Me: Dear God please help me. Please help me to let her go.

I rest my head on the steering wheel and let it all out...

Lindiwe

\*\* If you would only treat me right  
I'd stay here by your side  
But I am down to my last cry  
So I'm leaving you goodbye  
You turned away from opportunities  
To sit and talk things through  
But now when I say I'm leaving you  
You have so much to prove

So long to all my pain  
Good night to my heartache  
Goodbye sorrow  
I won't cry no more  
I'm leaving tomorrow....\*\*

The music goes dead and that's when I realise

mom is in the room. My pillow is soaked in tears and my heart broken in uncountable pieces.

Her: You should stop doing this to yourself. This music is not helping you in anyway it just puts the baby at risk.

Me: He signed the papers mama.

Her: Isn't that what you wanted?

Me: I thought he would fight for me. I thought he would get rid of her and chose us but he just gave up.

Her: I love Sfiso mtanam but he's not good for

you. The love he has for you is unhealthy and dangerous, it's not the love of God but it's twisted. I am glad you made the decision to leave him before you lost yourself. I know it hurts now but it will get better I promise.

I got discharged two weeks ago after spending three more days under strict watch. I almost miscarried and I am grateful that my baby is still alive. The doctor ordered me to take it easy so I am on bed rest and mom has been here for that period to look after me and help with Siya. Sfiso signed the divorce papers 2 days after that night I was admitted. We're appearing in court tomorrow to make it official thanks to Craig's connections.

I don't know how the heart works, it's still yearning for him even though I know we're

never going to work. I heard that Ines has been a frequent visitor at my house, that's just another stab to the heart. The thought of him moving on like nothing happened hurts so badly. He calls daily just to talk to Siya and that's it.

Her: Siya needs you and just because I am here it doesn't mean you should neglect him. Breakfast is ready freshen up and come downstairs.

Me: Thanks ma I will be right there.

Mom's right I have been so consumed by this whole divorce thing that I actually forgot the reason I applied for it in the first place. My children are my priority and I need to focus on making sure that I don't lose this one I am carrying and the one I already have.

I get up from the bed and go take a very long bath. I haven't felt the baby kicking today and it scares the shit out of me but I don't want to call the doctor first because I Google it and they said I should start getting worried once it doesn't happen for a complete day. I wear my pyjamas and gown then head downstairs.

Siya: Mom! You're awake!

He looks genuinely happy to see me and that melts my heart because for the past months since we've moved here I was actually thinking that he resents me.

Me: Hi baby how are you?



Him: I miss you.

Me: I miss you too.

He opens the seat for me and I take it. My bump is so much bigger and visible now.

Mom: Come give me your hands let pray.

We lock our hands and mom starts praying. She talks to God like a real person, she opens up her heart freely to him like he can really hear and that's something I've been struggling to do. In her prayer she thanks him more than she requests things, she only asks for forgiveness and the will to do what's right. And what touches me the most is when she asks that God provides me with strength and mostly his

holy spirit to guide me in life, to accept the changes that are taking place in my life and be thankful for the gifts he has bestowed upon me.

Mom: In Jesus name amen.

Us: Amen!

Me: That was beautiful ma thank you.

Mom: Thank God nana he's on your side.. Now come let's eat I can't have you starving my grandchild.

Siya: Mama is it true that I am going to have a little brother?

Me: Who told you that?

Him: Dad.

Me: It's true. Do you want to feel him?

He nods and I move back with my chair to make space for him to touch it. The baby kicks vigorously and he quickly removes his hand from my tummy.

Him: Woah! Is that him?

Me: Yes! looks like he likes you a lot.

He looks amused and genuinely happy.

Him: Can I sleep next to him tonight?

Mom: Your mom is not feeling well boy.

Me: I am sure it won't be much of a problem but only for tonight.

Him: Yesss! Thank you mom. You're the best and I love you.

He gives me a hug and hearing those words from him makes me cry instantly. I hold on to him and for that moment with both babies in my arms I am sure that I am doing the right thing by leaving Sfiso. I know that for sure because if I don't leave him they will never know my smile, joy and experience the full capacity of

my love.

Sfiso

I wake up in a dark, cold and sorrowful place today. In fact this is how many of my days are like lately. I go to work with a heavy heart and I come back with an even heavier one. That's my routine work then home, order in and play video games. Everyday I pick up my phone and want to call her but I get washed over with so much guilt. Guilt of how two faced I have been, guilt of almost killing my child, guilt of ruining my marriage and guilt of ripping her of her happiness. I realise that I am not the man that I wanted to be. I am the kind of man that I resent, a narcissist. So all I do is communicate with Siya and that's how I get to know how she and the baby are doing.

Our court time is 8 am and I don't want to be late so I decide to shower and wear an all black outfit. I guess it's an appropriate colour for loss. Loss. Many people think it death when you mention the word but loss can be losing your heart, your soul and the one person that has kept you sane your entire life while their still present on earth. That's the worse kind of loss.

“Are you ready man?”

Anatsa asks me as we park outside the court. He's the one representing me. We've come good friends through Lu and I couldn't think of another lawyer to represent me.

Me: I don't think I'll ever be ready to lose Lynn

but this is what she wants and for the first time in my life I want to do something for her without being selfish.

Him: If what you share is genuine then you'll find each other again if not in this lifetime hopefully the next.

Me: Thanks man.

We get off the car and she's already here because I spot her car in the parking lot with number plates "MRS L 29 GP" I wonder if she's going to change them. I didn't tell my mother about this but judging on the amount of calls I have been receiving from her I think she knows.

Man: ALL RISE!!

Judge: You may all sit down.

Man: CALLING TO THE STAND THE CASE FILE  
NO 245 LINDIWE LEPHOTO VS SFISO LEPHOTO  
DIVORCE PROCEEDINGS.

We both stand from our seats and she takes the stand while there's a small desk and chair that I have to sit on, close to her. Her lawyer is the one asking the questions because she's the one who filed for the divorce.

Him: Mrs Lepboto do you know the man sitting next to you?

Me: Yes I do!



Him: Can you state your relationship for the benefit of the court.

Me: He is my husband.

Him: How long have you been married to the respondent?

Me: Eleven years your honour.

Him: Can you tell the court why you have filed for this divorce.

Her: The relationship with my husband has become very toxic, we're constantly fighting and he cheated on me several times and even

impregnated another woman.

Him: Is that why you moved out from your home with your son?

Me: Yes!

Him: That will be all your honour.

Judge: I don't think it will be necessary to hear the side of the respondents story since these documents show that he has signed the divorce unless something has changed. Mr Zulu.

Anatsa: Nothing has changed your honour, my client is still going ahead with his original decision.

Judge: Okay. I see here that your client Mr Mphuti doesn't want anything that the two have occupied during this eleven years?

Him: Yes your honour my client only wants full custody of the child and is willing to have the child visit the father every second weekend and school holidays except Christmas and his birthday.

Judge: Any objections to these conditions Mr Zulu?

He looks over at me and I shake my head no.

Anatsa: No objections your honour.

Judge: Mrs Lephoto just for the record of the court are you still in love with the defendant.

She looks at me with glistening eyes.

Her: No I don't your honour.

Judge: You're required to answer in a complete sentence.

Her: I do not love Mr Lephoto anymore, your honour.

I can hear her voice breaking and my heart just sinks. I know she's just saying that for the formality of the divorce but it still stings to hear

those words coming from her mouth.

Judge: By the power vested in me by the Republic of South Africa I grant your divorce. You can come collect your divorce decree after 14 days of which during this waiting period the marriage is not formally dissolved and the spouses cannot remarry until it ends. The court is adjourned.

Man: ALL RISE.

The judge leaves the chambers and we also leave. I don't even get to talk to her because she rushes to her car. I try to run after her but Anatsa stops me.

Anatsa: Don't do it. She's still hurting give her

some space.

Me: I just wanted to ask about the baby.

Him: I know but not here. Come, you owe me a beer.

I watch her drive off and it's hard for me to believe that that was the end of us. The end of our love story. Just a small trace that's going to be left of what our love used to be. There's no more Sfiso and Lindiwe Lephoto...

I'll always skip a day in between posts.

Chapter 13

Ines

My name is Ines Naime, I am the first of five siblings. I grew up in Mozambique and only came to South Africa after I completed matric, on a study visa. Life at home was never too hard. My mom is a nurse and my father is a good for nothing drunkard. I could never understand what my mom saw in him and every time I would ask her, she would say I will understand when I am older. My mother is intelligent, humble and a rigid Christian but I guess the heart wants what it wants. So for as long as I can remember I've always worked hard to not end up like her, so I stayed away from love and pursued my dreams of becoming a doctor.

All that changed when I met Lebohang

Mokoena. I was at a very challenging stage of my life when I met him and he became my knight in shining armour. My mother had just stopped sending me money, because of the bad marks I received the previous semester, so I had to find work. There was an advertising for a waiter in one bar near school so I applied for it and they took me instantly. It wasn't easy juggling work with my studies but I needed the money until he came along. I have never met a man so carefree and who lived in the moment. Every day was a cause for celebration and that's how I fell in love with him. He promised me things I've never even dreamed about and I gave into love and slept with him. He was so gentle and treated me like I would break, provided for my emotional, physical and mostly financial needs, but all that changed when I told him I am pregnant. He worked tooth and nail to get himself rid of this baby. My heart was shattered but throughout this whole ordeal I've realised



that he did us both a favour. He doesn't have the means nor the heart to raise a child, it's just unfortunate that it had to be at the expense of Sfiso and his marriage.

Obviously I do feel bad about what we're doing to him but like Lebo always says "eat or be eaten". The guy is really nice and has a great sex game but like who leaves their wife for a side chick. When I agreed to this plan I really thought it was impossible to get to him especially with the reputation Sfiso carries but I guess men are men and impossible also has limits

"Are you okay?"

I roll my eyes, it's Lucy, me and her haven't been getting along lately.

Everything changed when she found out that I was sleeping with Sfiso, at one point she wanted to chase me out but Sfiso begged her not to.

Me: I am feeling a bit of discomfort but nothing hectic.

Her: Make sure you put a warm water bottle on your back.

Me: Thank you! I'll do that. Are you going somewhere?

Her: Going out for a while, do you need anything?

Me: No! thank you, enjoy.

She leaves my room and I wait to hear the main door shut and I scream for my life. My water broke half an hour ago and I have been having contractions about 10 or 15 minutes apart. It's the most intense pain I've felt in my life. I grab my phone and call Lebo.

Me: You need to fetch me, my water just broke!

Him: What! Didn't you get the tocolytic last week?

He's referring to the injections that I have been getting from a Doctor he found for me. The same doctor that's been helping fake the sonar scans when I go with Sfiso. The medication is normally used for woman that have risks of

spontaneous abortion, so in my case it's to prolong my pregnancy. Last week the doctor flat right refused to give me another dose because I was due two weeks ago, it was becoming too dangerous for the baby so here I am.

My voice is trembling because I am so scared. What if my baby doesn't make it? I've lost and sacrificed so much for him already. I am struggling to stay still in one place.

Him: Where are you?

Me: At Lucy's house

.

Him: That's too far! Look, try and drive to Dr Manyike I will meet you there.

Me: MY WATER JUST BROKE! I AM HAVING THIS BABY NOW! I CAN'T GET THAT FAR! DO YOU GET THAT?

Him: Shit! I don't know what to do! What do you want me to do!

This guy is messed up! Like I don't know why my heart doesn't want to let go of him because he clearly doesn't care about me and this baby. So I hang up and take my already packed baby bag. I flinch going through the house to the garage. Sfiso bought me a car, it's nothing fancy but it gets me from A to B. I drive to the nearest clinic hardly capable of breathing but I am sure my motherly instincts have kicked in because I am surviving through it. I finally get there about 10 minutes later.

Me: I need help! Please help me!

I can barely walk but at least I've made it here. I am screaming so loudly and the nurses rush me in and that's the last I remember. Hours later, I am being wheeled somewhere and all I hope for is that my baby is alive. I give a lazy smile when I see Lebo sitting on a chair with a bundle in his arms.

Him: It's a girl!

I choke on my tears when I hold her in my arms. I've never felt my heart swell with so much love and happiness.

Me: I thought they said it's a boy.

Him: She's perfect and beautiful like you.

Me: Miranda, that's her name!

Him: Beautiful name baby. I love you both so much.

I don't even care whether he means it or not but he seems genuine and that's all I've ever wanted to hear him say. He's here with us and for this moment that's all that matters.

Two months later...

Sfiso

My life crumbled after the divorce, I swear my

whole world stopped circulating. I couldn't function or be content. Every night I would think about what I could've done differently, that maybe I didn't fight hard for her and put our family above my needs. I can't even spend time with Siya without feeling like a failure. I gave up too soon and he needs to grow up with that. A lot of that changed when Miranda was born. A peculiar name I know but Ines loved it and so I went with it. I was still in surgery when she was born but as soon as she called me I rushed to her and my life gained meaning the minute I held her in my arms. She's so beautiful, tiny and pink! My own little happiness. It's like she came and changed my world. She filled up a void that's been there for a very long time. My princess.

I park my car outside my mother's place, I am surprising my favourite girls, I stopped by the



mall and bought all the pink clothes I could find at Wollies. I took leave for the next three days just to spend some quality time with her. The house is silent so I am guessing everyone is cooped up in the bedroom as usual.

I stop on my tracks when I hear Lebo's voice and something tells me to listen in. I haven't seen him since that day Ines moved in with my mother.

Lebo: Daddy's little angel.

Her: You shouldn't be here Lebohang! What if Lucy walks in and finds you here?

Him: I have the right to see my daughter Ines, you can't deny me that.

Her: She's not yours anymore! You lost that right when you chose to set up Sfiso.

Him: His name might be in that certificate but it's my blood that runs through her veins, she's mine Ines whether you want to acknowledge it or not.

Her: I know she's yours okay but you can't see her, not like this.

No! No! I can't listen to them any longer. My world is spinning and turning upside down. I've been played! I've lost everything for nothing. She's not mine! She's not mine! I've been cheated! I've been betrayed! I've been deprived of my happiness! I've been played by the

person I've called my friend for so long, all this time I didn't know that he's my foe.

Mom: Sfiso are you okay?

It's then their eyes meet with mine. Lebo has a smirk on his face and fear runs in Ines' eyes. My heart is racing and my mind fogged, I am ready to kill!

To be continued...

Unedited

Chapter 13 continuation

Mom: Sfiso are you okay?

It's then their eyes meet with mine. Lebo has a smirk on his face and fear runs in Ines' eyes. My heart is racing and my mind fogged, I am ready to kill!

Me: Is this true? Is she not mine Ines? Did you lie to me you bitch!

Him: Don't insult the mother of my child like that!

Hearing him talk to me like that ticks me off and without any thought at all I jump on him, my hands are tightly wrapped around his neck. My hands are trembling and his eyes are popping out, I can see his life wither in front of me but I don't care, he needs to pay for this.

Mom: Sfisio! stop my child you're going to kill him!

I can hear her wails and pleads but I am zoned out, I can't let go. I want him to feel a fraction of the pain he's caused me.

Me: I trusted you damn it! I loved you and cheered for you when everyone else said I shouldn't. I trusted you! I fucken trusted you with my life.

I keep throwing fist after fist until mom manages to pull me away. I push her with my one hand and she falls down on the floor. He takes this chance to pull away and hide behind the baby cot. He's coughing and laughing

simultaneously. He wipes the blood off the side of his mouth with a smug on his face.

Him: It's that all you've got? Haa! You've always thought that you're smart but I played you. I did it right under your nose and you couldn't even notice anything. So much for a doctor!

Me: Is that why you did all of this? Because of envy! I lost Lindiwe, I lost my family all because of what?

Him: And who do you have to blame for that? Of course the mighty Sfiso can never be wrong! Oh no! The whole world revolves around him. Everyone else can be wrong but not you. Yes I set you up but everything else you've done yourself so don't dare put that on me. I won Sfiso! For once in your life, you've been beaten

just admit it.

Me: Are you listening to yourself? It's not a game man! It's my life, it's my happiness, my time, my reputation and my family!

I get a lump in my throat just thinking about it all. I take a look at Ines and she's carrying a crying Miranda in her arms. Her eyes are red and all I want to do is kill her. How can a person be so cruel?

Me: Why did you do this Ines? I've been so good to you! I love that child with everything I had, gave everything I had but you...

Her: Sfiso I am really sorry! I really didn't want to do it but he made me do it!

She's crying and keeps asking for forgiveness but it's in vain. I would never forget nor forgive this, it's the most despicable thing anyone has ever done to me.

Me: Please leave my house! Take your trash and fucken leave my life. I never ever want to see your fucken face or scent.

I start pushing them outside while throwing anything I can get hold of at them. Mom grabs hold of me and it's then I hear Miranda's loud screams and that she's also in tears.

Me: Leave me alone all of you! I hate you!

Mom: Sfiso!



She gasps but I couldn't care. She's my mother, she should have known something was wrong but she's been so caught up with breaking Lynn and I apart that she fell into her trap.

Me: You're just like them. You rejoice in my sadness. You watched me lose my family and did nothing. What kind of mother are you? You should be ashamed!

Mom: That's not fair Sfiso.

Me: You three deserve each other I am done!

I leave the house feeling so disoriented. I know I should've been more smart, more questioning and less impulsive. I keep wiping the tears

falling so relentlessly from my eyes. I lost my family. I lost my life. My happiness. My wife and son. I find myself driving to Lynn's place, I need her! I need to mend my mistakes and I just pray it's not too late for us...

Lindiwe

62 days, 1488 hours, 89 200 seconds. That's how long it's been since the divorce. Everyday I wake up wishing the swelling in my heart will subside but everyday it's the same. I miss him. Oh! God knows just how much I long for him, every night I soak my pillow thinking about where he is, if he's eaten or safe. But my children help me to push forward especially the one I am carrying. Ever since the divorce Siya is much nicer to me, he cleans after himself and sometimes I come back from work and he

would have warmed up the frozen meals and completed his home assignments which is so comforting considering how close they're with his dad.

I am wrecking my closet trying to find something that fits, that's comfortable but still stylish enough to go out in public. Normally when I go to work I dress plainly because I am cooped up behind the desk but tonight my newly found friend is taking me out. Nkosi has been heaven sent, he's been there for me like no one has ever been. Do you know how great it feels to have someone completely back you up and just be in corner? An even greater thing is that he hasn't made any inappropriate moves towards me except maybe calling me with pet names. He calls me every morning at 5 am to wake me up, brings me lunch or sends someone over from his restaurant and we video

chat every night. It's never been easy to open up especially about my emotions but he makes it so easy. He's already met Siya and they've hit it like a house on fire. Sometimes they would just stay up till late playing video games and he's playing the male figure in his life because Sfiso is always busy with his new family. He always calls and says he's fetching him and never pitches up but it doesn't disappoint me anymore. He didn't chose us and as hard as the pill is to swallow I am slowly learning to live with it.

I am sitting flat down in the closet with my phone in my hands. I think I should just cancel tonight, I am not ready. I dial his numbers and it rings until it takes me to voicemail. Typical of Nkosi! I can never get hold of him, I think he owns like three different phones. I try over and over and still no luck so I send him an text in all

three numbers.

\*\* Sorry! Can't go out tonight, I am not feeling well.\*\*

My phones rings almost instantly.

Him: Lindiwe ngicela uphakame lapho, get dressed and I will be there in 15 minutes.

Me: I have nothing to wear Nkosinathi! Unless you want me to walk around naked in public.

Him: You can wear a sack for all I care and you'll still be the most beautiful woman I've ever seen in my life. So I am begging you, punkie, dress up and bless me with your presence.

Me: Ncooh! mara my friendship!

Him: Mxm! See you in fifteen.

He hangs up and I feel lifted up instantly. I take out a sleeveless maxi dress and wedges, I am 30 weeks pregnant and I look like an apple. I am round, have gained about 6 kg which has taken me from a size 32 to a 38.

“Mom! Bhuti Nathi is here”

Me: I am coming down nana, give me 2 minutes.

Him: You look beautiful mom.

Me: Come here.

He rushes in my arms. I think a big part of why I can't get over Sfiso is seeing him everyday in Siya and now I am bringing another Sfiso on earth.

Me: I love you so much nana and everything is going to be okay.

Him: I love you too and I am sorry about dad.

Me: It's okay baby and never forget that your father loves you, he's just going through some stuff.

Him: I know he does, I just miss him so badly.

Me: I miss him too nana.

We hold on to each other and I just miss the third party in this group hug. He left us but we still yearn for him, I guess that's how the heart works.

Nkosi: Am I intruding?

He's standing at the door and looks handsome and stylish as always.

Me: No come in. I am sorry we got carried away.

Him: Don't! It's a perfect view.



Siya: Mom's right, you're cheesy!

Him: I am what!

Nkosi scoops him up and runs out with him. I just shake my head because I am used to them by now. I finish up and confirm with mom if she's still coming because I am still anxious about leaving Siya alone. I walk downstairs and these idiots are looking at me like I am the only woman alive.

Him: You look breath-taking punkie.

Me: Thank you, now let's go. Nana you don't open the door for anyone except grand ma, okay!

Siya: Yes mom!

I leave them there while they do their handshake. I open the door and I swear I almost faint when I come face to face with Sfiso. He looks distraught and lost.

Him: I need you Lynn! I need you now more than ever!

He looks like he's about to cry and it breaks my heart. Just when I am about to respond, Nkosinathi pops up.

Nkosi: Are you ready to go punkie pie!

They hold a stare and my eyes keep going back

and forth between the two.

Him: I am sorry I wasn't aware that you had company.

Me: Sfiso...

He steps back and leaves with my heart. I stare at him with tears in my eyes, I want to run after him, hold him and assure him that everything will be well but I can't do it! He left! He left us!

Nkosi: We can cancel if you want and you go sort this out.

Me: No! it's sorted! You're not bailing on me.

Nkosi: Not even if I can get paid.

I take my clutch bag and we get into the car. I might love Sfiso with all of my heart but I refuse to let him make us his plan B. He made his decision and now I am making mine.

Sfiso

I am walking zombie! I died the minute I saw Lynn get in that car with him. I thought she would care, I thought she would hold me in her arms and tell me to let everything go. I thought we would cry together and make up. She looks happy and she's glowing. Now someone is making my baby happy, someone is taking care of my family while I was busy chasing after a child that isn't mine.

Me: Why God? Why did I have to be stupid?

I cry while resting my head on the steering wheel and all I can think of is the lyrics of a song by Tank Maybe I deserve. The lyrics are a fraction of all the things that I deserve after all that I've put Lynn through. Maybe we were not meant to be. Maybe God gave her to me and I messed it up.

Maybe I deserve

For you to go out and find some other guy

Maybe I deserve

For you to stay out with him all night

Maybe I deserve

For you to do all the things I did to you

Maybe I deserve

Maybe I deserve (just maybe yeah)

To sit at home and wonder where you are

Is he kissin' you, touchin' you, holdin' you, what

To take a drink and help ease my mind

I wanna be mad after all those times

Maybe I deserve...

Chapter 14

Lindiwe

"Whoo thank God we're alive"

I roll my eyes as he dramatically wipes imaginary sweat from his forehead.

“Stop being dramatic you're going to be late,  
now scoop”

He takes his bag and comes around my side, I  
roll down the window and he kisses my cheek.

Him: I love you mom and please drive safely.

Me: How old are you again?

Him: Old enough to take care of you.

Nkosi has instilled this macho personality into  
him. He's more responsible, respectful and  
wiser but I like it.

Me: Go in before you are late! Love you!

He walks away and I can't believe that he even walks like his father. Another sharp pain hits me at the back, my abdomen area is on fire and I think it's due to the driving. I am due next week and I am supposed to stay away from driving but Nkosi stood me up and he's been the one helping with driving Siya to school and Puleng back home. Mom is prepping her things and she's coming over today or tomorrow and I can't wait because I am really exhausted . My phone rings and I put the call through Bluetooth.

Me: Nkosinathi!

Him: I guess you're still mad at me.

Me: I am not mad I am used to the



disappointment.

Him: Don't be like that.

Me: I am driving Nkosi, I can't talk.

Him: Why are you driving Lindiwe? I thought we agreed that you were going to ask Puleng to come fetch him.

Me: I didn't agree to anything, you spoke and I listened.

Him: Why are you being so difficult? I told you I was paged for an emergency this morning.

Me: Hai Nkosi I am driving.

Him: Pull over I am coming.

Me: Nkosi...

Him: Lindiwe!

He roars and I do as I am told. I feel angry at him and I know it's unfair but I can't help it. I guess what happened with Sfiso has made my heart immune to disappointment. Even the little things tick me off. Ten minutes later I see him get off a car on the robots, and walks towards my car. Nkosi has an amazing body, I don't particularly love men with beards but his is trimmed well and exaggerates his facial features. He opens my door and helps me get out. I can tell by his flaring nose that he's pissed.

I hand him the car keys after he makes sure I am seated comfortably and strapped in. He takes a huge breath in and out before he starts the car. Nothing is much sexier than Nkosi's hands, they're strong, hard but soft inside, they're hairy and pop out veins especially when he's mad like this, they're manly. He parks the car, helps me out and leads the way to the house. The way he's opening the door, it's like he's the owner as I trail behind. I settle on the high kitchen chairs and he opens the fridge and pours me my cucumber and lemon water. He knows how it refreshes me after doing hard labour.

Him: Let's talk! What's on your mind?

Me: There's nothing to talk about. You said you were coming and you didn't come, it's not a big

deal, I get it, Siya is not your son.

Him: First of all I never want to hear you say that ever again because you know I love that boy like my own. Secondly, you know I would never drop you unless it was urgent and it was, a patient of mine had a seizure and I had to sign her over to neuro. Thirdly, let's not pretend that this is about this morning.

I shift uncomfortably and look down.

Him: I'm sorry about what I said yesterday but Lynn come on! You don't have the right to hurt over that.

He came by yesterday and as usual offered to cook, dished up for us, later on he tucked Siya

in and washed the dishes. So while we were chilling in my room, he made a comment, I quote:

“This is the reason I will never get married” he was referring to the way he was tired.

After that comment my mood instantly changed and I offered to see him out although we planned on watching the 8:30 pm MNET movie. I don't even know why that comment bothered me but it did and it still does.

Me: Am I not marriage material?

Him: That's not what I meant and you know that.

Me: I don't.

He stands from his chair, take my glass and rinses it. He doesn't look back to my side but I can see how he's wringing the kitchen towel that he's battling with his thoughts. He turns to me and keeps rubbing his finger over his lips.

Him: This is not easy for me. Everyday I come to your house I need to park outside and remind my heart not to fall for you. Every time I tuck Siya in I have to remind myself not to become too attached to him because he's not mine. I wake up and you're the first person I think about, I want to love you, I want to shield you from the cruelties of the world, I want to build you up and help you achieve your dreams but I can't. I have to exercise restraint when it comes to you because I know your heart belongs to him.

Me: Nkosinathi...

Him: No punkie! You're not being fair. What must I do? I have to shield myself because no matter what I can do, I'll never occupy your heart. So when you get mad over such comments, you make my heart leap in joy, because maybe, just maybe it believes that you might be willing to try. And it's not fair because you'll never love me.

Me: Nkosinathi...

Him: You don't have to feel sorry for me. I know my place and role in your life, I am just telling you all this so that you know and maybe just place yourself in my shoes and understand

where I am coming...

Me: Nkosi!!!

My voice breaks and that catches his attention, he raises his eyes and meet my teary ones.

Me: My water just broke!

His eyes pop out and you can see panic set in. He quickly rushes to me and helps me up.

Him: Calm down punkie I will get you to the hospital.

He's telling me to calm down but he's the one panicking. He's frantic, searching for his keys,



throwing me a polar fleece, pouring me water.

Me: NKOSI!

He stops for a while and looks at me.

Me: I need you to fetch the baby bag upstairs and call Puleng, tell her not to bring Siya here. Also call Sfiso.

Him: Okay how is the pain from a scale of one to ten.

Me: Two for now but we still need to get to the hospital so I need you to calm down. We're having this baby today.

He smiles, kisses my forehead and runs upstairs to my room. I flinch as another contraction hits me. I am just praying that this baby can be delivered without any complications. He helps me to the car and things quickly go south as the contractions become more intense especially going up the humps and stopping at the robots.

Me: Nkosi don't forget to call Sfiso... Aahhh!!!  
He needs to be here to deal with this mess.  
Aaahh!!!

I am grabbing hold of his shirt from behind while he's driving fast to get us at the hospital in time.

Sfiso

It's my day off today, so I asked Lu to meet me for brunch. It's always great catching up with him plus he helped me a lot with getting my emotions in track. It's been a month since I found out that Miranda is not mine, if I didn't kill myself then I will never do. I was in a shallow and dark place but I am slowly picking myself from that. Last I heard from Lee, Ines went back to Mozambique and that's the wisest decision she's ever made because every night I fantasize about killing her. I also haven't spoken with mom since then, not that I blame her for what happened but I've realised that she hasn't really been a good influence in my life. My mom is not a bad person but she doesn't know where to draw the line in backing me up and for a long time I took advantage of that.

After that night at Lynn's place I ended up going

to Lee and Lu's and they helped me calm down and knocked some sense into me. They made me realise that what happened was much more my fault than anyone else. I came to realise that as much as Lebo set the bait, I and not anyone else cheated on my wife and abandoned my family. I am the one who took Lynn for granted and I am the one who broke us apart. Even thinking and admitting to that feels like I am losing an ounce of my breath. I messed up and it's a bitter truth to swallow.

Now I am sitting in Mug& Bean waiting for Lu and I am busy scrolling through her Instagram account. She's prettier than ever before, it's so bizarre that after all this time she's still the most beautiful woman I've ever met. Almost all her recent pictures are with Nathi and it hurts yho! Knowing that I am replaceable, seeing her move on regardless of the pain I've subjected

her to, seeing another man make her happy, it does a number to my heart.

Lu: Stop stalking the poor woman.

His voice startles me, he comes from behind me and takes a chair across me.

Me: It's not stalking if you do it in public.

Him: Anything to help ease your conscience. Have you ordered anything yet? I am starving!

Me: Yeah I did! Are you coming from work or home?

Him: Went to work earlier than normal, trying to

run away from your sister.

Me: Trouble in paradise?

The waiter comes and places the food on the table as slowly as she can, she's rubbing herself to us and we're paying no attention to her and I guess she gets the message and moves on.

Him: She's pregnant!

Me: Wow! So soon.

Him: I didn't know that the was a time limit.

Me: Don't bite my head off.

Him: I am sorry. We found out yesterday and she's furious with me like I did on purpose to keep her at home.

Me: Didn't she volunteer to be a house wife?

Him: She did! But now she says I am trapping her with kids and the next thing I am going to cheat on her when she's fat and ugly.

Me: Sounds hectic. How far along is she?

Him: Seven weeks.

Me: Try and step in her shoes bruh. Phela she's career driven and Lwandle is not even a year old

and now she'll have another person to take care of, it's scary.

Him: I get all that and I understand but blaming me for this is just crazy, I love her and I always support her no matter what. So I am giving her space to cool off, will speak to her later today.

Me: Just agree with everything she says and it will be the end of it.

Him: Yah but it's tiring maan! Being a mam is not easy. Anyway how are your boys?

Me: You should ask Nkosi.

Him: Don't drag me into that.



Me: Siya still doesn't want to forgive me. He's still "yes dad" "no dad" No concrete conversation.

Him: At least he still calls you dad.

Me: Yah but it's not easy seeing them happy with him.

Him: Okay let me just say this. Nkosi is a great guy, sure he's a bit cocky and has the bad boy image but he's genuine. If there's someone you can trust with your family it's him, he's gentle, the man loves cooking for God sakes and he's been in two serious relationships before so he's not a player.

I chuckle because it's like he's selling him to me and I am trying to find fault with him.

Me: Let's eat before I lose my appetite.

Him: Ace sorted that thing.

Me: So quickly!

Him: It's Ace! Everything will play out this weekend.

Me: Should I even ask?

Him: Nothing major, a two year sentence for drug trafficking.

Me: Woah! Isn't that too hectic.

Him: You said you wanted Lebo to pay so he's paying and it can't be reversed so live with it.

Me: Yah I guess he deserves it but jail time, mmh that's harsh!

“Hi Sfiso!”

I look up and it's Puleng.

Me: Oh hi! Lu this is Puleng.

Him: Hi Puleng!

He gives me the look that says I should go for her but I've learnt the hard way. I am staying away from women altogether.

Her: I just saw you and thought I should say hi. It's been so long.

Me: Yah it's been how's Jason?

She goes on and on and I am really not in the mood, so I keep smiling and nodding until she excuses herself.

Him: That woman wants you.

Me: Too bad I am taken.

His phone rings before he responds. I can see his face turn pale and as soon as he disconnects he stands up and encourages me to follow him outside the mall.

Me: Dude you're freaking me out what's wrong?

Him: Lynn's water broke and she's just been admitted at St Lucia hospital.

Me: Shit! Isn't it too early?

Him: I don't know come I'll drive.

Me: No! I'll follow you, can't leave my car behind.

Him: Are you sure?

Me: Yah come man I am about to be a father.

We shoulder hug and I run to my car. I just have this indescribable joy in my heart. I am having a baby with the one woman I want to have kids with, a woman who gives me beautiful babies and loves them. I park outside the hospital and run straight to maternity and guess who's there.

Me: Heita.

Him: She's been screaming for you I think you should go in.

Me: Thanks for bringing her here in time.

Him: I didn't do it for you.

He turns away and leaves me hanging. Nkosi has an ego the size of the planet, uyazitshela! I don't care what Lu says he still looks like a Zulu fuckboy and I don't trust him. I follow the nurses going into her ward.

Her: Oh take your time won't you! Leaving me to fucken...Aaah!!! Whoo whoo! It hurts Sfiso!  
Aaaahhhh!!!

Me: I am here baby! Everything will be okay I am here now. You're strong and you can do this.

"We're all prepped now, Dr Lephoto I need you to rest your legs firmly on these leg pads and open up for me" says the matron.

Her: I can't wait any longer I need to push.

“No! If you push without my consent you'll hurt the baby, the neck might get stuck at the cervical opening and choke the baby, so you push on my count”

Me: You've got to listen to the nurse my love.

She nods and soon they work out a system, she takes a long breath in and out five times and pushes five times and again and again, until we hear a tiny scream fill the room. I cut the umbilical cord and holding him in my arms is the best feeling ever. He looks so pink and tiny. The nurses take him from me to clean him and I am asked to go wait in her room. Part of



hospital policy is that all essential staff use the VIP wing and that's where she's been stationed. The nurse wheels the baby in and Lynn afterwards.

Her: He has your nose and head.

Me: He looks way lighter than Siya did.

Her: He's yours!

Me: I know I was just...

Her: It's okay I get it. I am sorry about Miranda.

Me: Thank you but that's in the past. Right now I would love to give my undivided attention to my

kids. I am really sorry that you've had to do this alone, I've been so consumed in my own pain that I've neglected the one I left you with but it's all going to change. I'll do better and I will help you more.

Her: You know all I've ever wanted was for you to realise that you were wrong, for you to man up and take responsibility for your actions. Just because you and I didn't work out it doesn't mean that these kids should suffer. They're yours and they need their father to love, guide and protect them.

Mhh! The words sting like hell, I feel like I've been stabbed in the heart. "You and I didn't work out" that's basically telling me that she's moved on and we're seriously over. I guess this time I've pushed her to a point of no return

because not even this baby is reconciling.

Me: Again I apologise Lynn, I've been foolish but no more. I've taken time to restructure my priorities and it starts with my children.

She gives me a faint smile and at that moment I fall even deeper in love with her. A woman that can smile after you've torn her apart and a woman that can smile after going through tremendous pain to give you an heir.

Me: So what are we naming him?

Her: Nkanyezi.

Me: Why?

Her: You don't like it?

Me: It's beautiful, I love it! I am just curious to know why that particular name.

Her: Ever since I knew I was carrying him, everything became bright and clear. I knew what kind of life I wanted for myself and kids, I found a purpose again. I am happy again after a long time.

I wish I hadn't asked because now I feel horrible that I wasn't there to experience all of that with her. I wasn't there to meet her cravings, to cater to her fluctuating moods and be there when the baby started kicking.

Me: Nkanyezi Lephoto it works.

The nurse comes in to help her feed him, he holds on the nipple immediately and starts sucking, Lynn flinches and I hold her hand to encourage her to be strong and she doesn't remove it.

"This is going to be one strong boy I tell you" says the nurse.

She continues breast feeding and I keep taking pictures of them.

"Hope I am not intruding"

Her: Never! Come in.

Nkosi comes in carrying a big blue fluffy teddy bear, a bouquet of flowers and a takeaway plastic. He stands on the other side of her bed across me.

Him: I brought food, didn't know what you were craving so I came with everything that you like.

Her: What would I do without you?

Yho! It's like I am not even in the room. They're in their own little bubble and it's the final nail to coffin.

Me: Uhm... Please excuse me.

Her: Thanks for coming!

Me: Anytime, I will to call the family and let them know.

Him: Already did that, got the numbers from Lu, they're on the way and Siya as well I asked Puleng to drop him here.

Me: Thanks a lot man.

He nods, I kiss my baby and excuse myself. The door is slightly open so I peek inside and they look so happy together, especially Lynn. She's looking at Nkosi talking with Nkanyezi and she looks content and harmonious. I smile to myself because it's been a long time since I've seen her like this.

Looking at her I realise that 'there's no me without you' doesn't mean she needs to be physically here to help me breathe. She's a resident in my heart and that's enough to make me live. The love we share is unsurpassed and won't fade away. All I need to do is to trust that God will bring us back together again in this this lifetime or the next one.

Season 2 has ended

Season 2

Chapter 15

One year later...



Nkosinathi

I clock out from my eighteen hour shift and I am shit tired, it's days like today that make me feel like quitting. The fatigue is not quite worth it and the money, let's not even go there. I call Jacques, the manager at my restaurant and tell him that I am not coming by tonight. It's been a long day, I had two patients that died today on my watch. That's the worst thing to ever witness especially the part where you have to tell the family members that their child is gone and they're never returning.

It's already 9:45 pm when I park my car in the garage and I just miss living with my parents. As the youngest of four siblings, I received the best treatment. Mom would welcome me with a

hot cup of hot chocolate with roasted marshmallows, a warm home cooked meal and a clean bedroom with fresh sheets and towels. It's so sad how we always can't wait to grow up until we actually do and realise it's a trick.

I throw myself on the couch and remove the stethoscope around my neck and throw it on the table.

"I am probably the only millionaire in the world that works this hard" I think to myself.

Honestly, I have been trying to convince myself to let go and focus on my restaurants but its not easy. It feels like I am now addicted to the immense pressure situations I find myself in. I was born with a silver spoon but I still chose to pursue medicine mostly because I love it and

partly because the money I stand to inherit is not clean.

My phone vibrates and I lazily search for it in my pockets. It's a video call from the love of my life.

Her: Aah! nana you look horrible.

Me: Thank you punkie that's exactly what I needed to hear.

Her: Stop sulking you're the one who chose to do this.

Me: It's not me it's...

Her: It's a calling! So I've heard.

She says with a smile. That smile ladies and gentlemen is the reason why I wake up everyday. My whole existence is built around seeing that, it adds a few heartbeats to my aging heart. It does the things that make the heart surrender all.

Me: I miss you so much baby.

Her: I know we also miss you.

Me: How are my boys?

Her: They slept really late waiting for your call.

Me: I am sorry I was in the ER for 18 hours straight after that I just came home in fact I've just arrived now.

Her: It's okay I know you could've called if you could.

Me: Did daddy one at least call?

Her: He did more than that he was here to tuck them in.

Me: There in your house with you around?

Her: Don't do that! He was here for the kids and that's it.

I feel my body tense up and temperature slightly rise. Lynn and I decided to give us a chance four months ago. We've been spending so much time together I guess it was bound to happen but when she kissed me and told me she loved me it was the best day of my life. Things have been great ever since but my insecurities or should I say fear has heightened. I am always waiting for her to go back to him even though she consistently assures me they're genuinely over.

Me: I love you so much Lynn.

Her: And I love you...

Me: Just the thought of losing you it makes me feel..

Her: You'll never lose me. You make me happy  
nana and I don't plan on letting go of my  
happiness.

Me: Smart ass.

Her: That's why you couldn't stay away, so don't  
hate.

Me: Still coming over this weekend.

Her: I wouldn't miss it for the world.

Me: The things I am going to do to you.

She bites her lips and my erection keeps growing.

Her: Nkosi...Nkanyezi is sleeping next to me.

Me: I am serious punkie I am planning to be buried so deep into you that we will feel like one flesh. Fuck! Just thinking about the things I will be doing to you gets me hard.

I briefly close my eyes and take a huge breath in and out. I have been waiting for this weekend ever since the day I met Lynn. She's been taunting me with her sexy appeal and everyday I would have to masturbate but not anymore, I am finally getting the cookie.

Her: I swear if you keep doing that I am bailing



out!

Me: No! no! Punkie you wouldn't dare.

Her: No! like seriously I feel that you're going to devour me and leave me paralysed.

Me: Is that a bad thing?

I laugh as her expression changes. Her face is the kind that carries the truth, it's not hard to tell when she's sad, hurt, happy, shy or angry. She wears her emotions on her sleeves.

Her: You need to stop thinking about this and rest, you have to report at 4 am.

Me: Sometimes I forget that you're my employer.

Her: Well I will always be here to remind you.

Me: Not in my house you won't, you leave the boss at work and in this relationship you don't call the shots.

Her: Yebo baba!

Me: I am serious Lynn!

Her: I know Zulu man and I love you just like you are my king.

I don't if she knows how much her calling me her king melts my heart. It's not just words for

me but it's confirmation of her respect towards me even though she's five years older than me.

Me: I love you my queen. I will come fetch you after my shift on Friday.

Her: I really can't wait to spend the night with you and for you to do things to me.

She's sucking on her two fingers.

Me: Sleep you silly girl before I drive down there and take you.

She giggles, then blows me a kiss and hangs up. Well, my spirits are uplifted as I pick myself up and go to bed. One more day and it's Friday,

can't wait to sleep next to my baby.

Sfiso

Me: Did you know that sex can extend your life expectancy for up to five years?

Her: Is that the reason why you've locked me up in this apartment for the past two days because you want me to live longer Dr Lephoto.

Me: I wouldn't want you to die not when my heart has grown so fond of you.

She shakes her head and smiles.

Her: Such a charmer.

She moves from above and helps remove the condom wrap and throws it beside the bed.

Me: Come here.

I lie face up and she rests her head on my chest. We've been doing this for three months now. It all started when I went to fetch Siyabonga at her place, he wasn't back yet from his trip so I had to wait. She offered me coffee and one thing lead to another, a week later she was spending weekends at my apartment. After Nkanyezi was born I tried to mend things between Lynn and I but she was too fragile, too scared to try again, we had the talk and she asked that I stop trying and I did. I haven't given up on her but I am allowing her room to make decisions for herself, to be happy and live for

herself. The apartment wasn't big enough for her and the boys so we switched. She's now permanently residing in our old place and I leased her old apartment.

Her: Jason is coming back tonight so I can't sleep here.

Me: That's a bummer! How am I suppose to stay away from this.

I shove my finger inside her and she opens wider for me. Sex with Puleng is way different than sex with Lynn. With Lynn I was always so careful not to hurt her, too emotionally attached, scared to try my dark fantasises on her but with Puleng it's limitless. I didn't even know that I could do the things that I have been doing with this woman, out of this world I tell you.

My phone disturbs our very hot session.

Her: No! No! No! Don't answer that!

Me: Aah Shit!

She keeps moving her butt back and forth and it's so hard to think straight when she's doing this. I enjoy the ride until the phone starts ringing again, I take a peek and Lynn's name flashes on the screen. I don't even think twice, I pull out and push her aside. I answer as I walk to the balcony. She's video calling me like always, I swear it feels like she's spying on me.

Me: My beautiful baby mama.

Her: You're sticking with the name vele.

Me: It's either that or baby.

Her: Don't start with me. Are you from gym?

Me: What makes you say that?

Her: You're sweating!

Me: Oh! I was jogging.

She gives me a suspicious look but quickly dismisses the thought of asking further questions.



Her: Are you still coming to take the boys this weekend?

Me: Yes will be there Saturday morning.

Her: No Sfiso we agreed on Friday afternoon.

Me: Don't bite my head off! I will come Friday didn't think it was much of a big deal. Do you have plans with him?

Her: Yes!

Me: So he doesn't want to hang around my kids anymore?

Her: It's not like that and we're not discussing

my relationship. Wena just be here on Friday.  
Have a nice day!

She drops the call and I can never get used to this fierce Lindiwe, who stands her ground and doesn't tolerate my bullshit. I smile to myself because it's really attractive to see her stand up for herself like that reminds me of when we were still young and in love.

I walk back in the room to find Puleng packing. She's made up the bed and she's in her jeans and my T-shirt.

Me: Woah! What's happening here? Where are you going?

Her: I am leaving Sfiso! I don't even know why I

am here. You have no room for me in your life let alone your heart. It's her you want and I know that's what I signed up for but I can't do it anymore.

It's really sad to watch. I am breaking another person's heart in the quest of mending my own. I've always been clear to Puleng about my intentions, I told her from the beginning that Lynn will always come first in my life and she agreed but I guess the amount of time we've been spending together has convinced her otherwise.

Me: Puleng don't do this. You know I care about you.

Her: But you can't love me, I know but I don't think I can handle it anymore.

I step closer to her and she signals with her hand that I should stay away.

Her: I am buying into this dream you're selling me. I fantasise about us raising our boys together, you loving me fully but I know that it will never happen as long as she's there.

Her voice is breaking and she can't look me in the eyes.

Me: Come here.

I engulf her in my arms and she fits right in. I also have to admit that what we have is more than sex. She's special to me, she's loving, caring, funny, domestic and very good with Siya.

I feel something more than the physical but my heart is occupied.

Me: You mean more to me than you can imagine but I need you to be patient with me. I'll get there I promise but I just need time.

Her: I am falling in love with you Sfiso. It's so bad and I don't think I want to hold back anymore.

Me: I know and you should trust me. I won't hurt you Puleng, not intentionally. I care about you and I hate to see you this hurt.

I kiss her through her tears and hold her in my arms until she stops crying, we spend a good few minutes just standing like that in silence.

Puleng is a good woman, she was in an abusive marriage until she decided that she couldn't take it anymore. She's very strong willed but emotionally weak and that's why I always have to be gentle with her.

Me: Let me feed you monkey bear!

Her: You know that name is not romantic akere.

Me: You know you love it! Come take a ride.

I slightly bent down and she rides on my back. We commence to the kitchen and I watch her make some pancakes. I could really get used this if only my heart would let me.

Lindiwe

Nkanyezi is such a joyful child, he's never sick and gets along with everyone. Siyabonga is so fond of him and too protective of his brother. We moved to the old house weeks after Star was born, it was the sensible thing to do because of the space and it's more homely. Seeing him walk for the first time was amazing and he's never stopped since, he doesn't even allow me to hold him longer than five minutes. He's another carbon copy of his father, stubborn and handsome.

Me: Do you have everything?

Sfiso: Will you please chill, I've done this before.

Sfiso surprised me, he stepped up and has been trying very hard to build a relationship with his sons. We co-parent and it's working out, we occasionally take out the boys together so that they can see that we're still a family. He thought that us having Nkanyezi would mean that we stand a chance but I couldn't forgive him no matter how much I tried so I dismissed the possibility.

Me: I have never been away from them for so long, I am freaking out, I think I should just cancel.

Sfiso: You're not cancelling anything it's only two nights and besides Puleng will be there.

He freezes after saying those words and an awkward silence fills the room.



Me: So Puleng huh?

Sfiso: I am sorry I didn't want you to find out like this.

Me: I was wondering when you were going to tell me.

Sfiso: So you knew?

Me: I have her on WhatsApp, she updates her status a lot.

Him: She loves taking pictures.

Me: She's a good woman and very fond of Siya so I trust her.

Him: We're not there yet.

Me: Don't close your heart from love Sfiso just because we couldn't work out doesn't mean true love doesn't exist.

He closes the gap between us and brushes my hair with his fingers.

Him: We're really over huh?

Me: Some other people are just not meant to be although they still love each other.

Him: Does that mean you still love me?

Me: You know I'll always love you.

Him: I'll always love you too, I guess that's why I can't move on because it's you my heart wants.

I don't have a come back so I keep quiet. We hold a stare for the longest time and my Sfiso is still in there but I am tired of fighting and that's the most vivid memory of what our love amounted to.

Siya: Dad we're ready!

He comes in holding Nkanyezi, I take him and we head outside. My heart is heavy for some

reason I don't feel ready to let go.

Me: Take care of my babies.

He pulls me into his arms with one hand and kisses my forehead.

Him: You're an incredible mother and you deserve this weekend off so please stop stressing and enjoy yourself and be safe.

I smile back at him and watch him strap them in the car and they leave. I stand at the gate with a broken heart until my phone vibrates and it's a message from my king.

\*\*Hope you're ready for tonight! I'll be there in

20 minutes.\*\*

I jump up in joy and run into the house to finish packing. I am not sure what to pack but I know we will be mostly in doors so I go for comfort clothes and plenty of lingerie. Nkosinathi has been so patient with me and I haven't had some dick in more than a year. Haa! I am sure I am virgin now so I can't wait for this weekend.

He calls me after waiting for him for an hour but I know it's Friday and traffic is bad.

Him: Punkie I am outside.

Me: You're not coming in?

Him: No! It will take too long and I want to get you home.

Me: In that case I am on my way.

I quickly set the alarm and make sure I lock and close all windows and the door. I smile like a retard when I come into full view of what God has blessed me with. He's leaning against his Mercedes-Benz AMG and still in his maroon scrubs. Nkosinathi is on another level fam, he's beyond handsome, attractive and strong. I run into his arms and I fit right in. He turns me around and we kiss. The kiss is unlike the ones we've had before it's, hungry and rushed. He's pressing me against the car and holding my bum so firmly, my hands are all over him and I can feel his growing bulge. We've been kissing a lot in this relationship but that's just it, he

wouldn't allow us to go further “not in Sfiso's house” he always said.

Him: Come let's get out of here, I need you naked.

He whispers in my ear and spanks my butt. I can feel chills down my spine because of the way he says it. His voice is compelling, deep but not hard. He opens the door for me and I get in and he goes off to his side. He looks at me one more time before we drive off, his eyes don't look like the ones I've come to know, they look dangerous, hungry and full of lust. I look back at my house, maybe this was a bad idea.

Him: You're not getting out of this one Punkie you're all mine this weekend.

He pats my thigh and takes my hand into his as  
he turns the volume up and it's Barry White's:  
Practice what you preach and I know I am  
fucked, literally.

Girls there's something wrong with me  
Every time I'm alone with you  
You keep talking about you loving me  
Hey babe, your foreplay just blows my mind

So why don't we stop all the talking girl  
Why don't we stop wasting time?  
'Cause you keep telling me this and telling me  
that  
You say once I'm with you, I'll never go back  
You say there's a lesson that you want to teach



Well here I am baby, practice what you preach

Girl it's just you and me, so many things

I could do to you and so many ways I can  
please

Hey, hey, hey it's your move girl

Why don't you start turning down the lights

And show me what you can do?

'Cause you keep telling me this and telling me  
that

You say once I'm with you, I'll never go back

You say there's a lesson that you want to teach

Well here I am baby, practice what you preach

Not yet back

## Season 2

Warning: contains sexual content

### Chapter 16

#### Lindiwe

We've been driving for a little over 30 minutes when we pull up to this huge gate. Nkosi presses a button from his key holder and the gates opens, we drive in and I immediately spot security guards. Wow! I can't believe this is my first time here. At this moment I feel like I don't know him at all. I look at him and he doesn't even look bothered, who's this guy? The yard is like a mini forest but yet peaceful and inviting. He holds my hand as he helps me step out of

the car and we use the door joining the house and the garage.

Him: Welcome home baby.

Me: Wow! Like is this your house for real?

Him: No I am renting it!

You can't miss the sarcasm in his voice.

Me: I am serious Nkosi this house is amazing and everything looks so expensive.

The house is magnificent, glass everywhere, black and white décor from couches to the kitchen unit to the fucken toaster! It looks like

those houses we see on Top Billing.

Him: Stop wandering around, come I bought food on my way to your house.

Me: So we're not going to talk about the house and the five cars parked in your garage and the motorcycle and the guards at the gate and the huge yard we drove into.

Him: Punkie I told you I was rich.

Me: I thought you were joking but clearly I was wrong.

I really thought he was joking. He would always say that I should tell him when I need a new car

or if I wanted to go to a vacation and he would pay for it or we could fly on his jet but I honestly thought he was just trying to score some points.

Me: My boyfriend is a millionaire?

Him: I prefer man but yes. Gosh your face is priceless, come let's eat.

He puts his arm over my shoulder and leads us to the chairs in the dining room, he plates up and serves me. I am not even that hungry but he keeps encouraging me to eat with his eyes.

Maybe I haven't been in the game for long but I thought like we would be all over the place having sex and tearing the house down but nothing.

Him: What are you thinking of?

Me: Nothing.

Him: You're a bad liar, spill it out!

Me: It's embarrassing.

I look down and play with my food. He pulls my chair and we're face to face with my legs between his. He lifts my face with his index finger, and I am suddenly shy.

Him: Tell me what's on your mind.

It's funny how I am always so carefree around Nkosi but at this moment he feels like a

different person, his demeanour, his eyes, I can't even recognise his voice, it's captivating.

Me: When are we fucking? I thought that's why we're here.

He smirks and I can't believe I just blurted that out like that but do you blame me?

Him: You need to eat first you're going to need the energy.

Me: I am full Nkosi!

Him: Okay then go upstairs and take a shower, the second room on your left I will clean this up and join you.

Me: Are you okay? Are we good?

The reason I ask is because he hasn't been affectionate since we got here, definitely not the way I've gotten accustomed to.

Me: You seem cold I thought you wanted me here.

Him: (Takes me in his arms) I am sorry I am coming off as being cold, I am just sexually frustrated and I am trying to calm myself down before I hurt you.

Me: But I don't want you calm.



I trace my hand under his T-shirt tracing on his muscular abs and perfectly carved torso. He hisses and quickly removes my hand.

Him: Go get cleaned up, I'll join you soon.

He kisses my forehead and I walk upstairs clearly disappointed, I look back and he's still there watching me.

Me: Hurry up I am horny.

He smiles and walks away with the dishes in his hands. This house isn't huge but the artistic way in which everything is placed is incredible. I follow the instructions and find the room. I am starting to think that Nkosi might have OCD this place is spotless, everything is also white but

with a hint of navy. I take the gown laid on the bed and change out of my clothes. I step in the shower and the only exquisite bathroom I've seen matching to this one is at Four Seasons Hotel. The shower has a motion detector and it took me so long trying to locate the tap, it has a temperature monitor that you can adjust and I know it costs a fortune. When I am done I wrap a towel on my head and step back into the room.

My phone is ringing and it's a video call from Sfiso. I am not comfortable with him seeing me like this so I decline the call and call him back.

Him: Is he in the room? Is that why you're declining the video call to save face?

I sigh because I really have no time for his

tantrums so i change the topic.

Me: How are my babies?

Him: They're good, Nkanyezi misses you though.

Me: He'll be okay just let him watch his cartoons and feed him amasi and he'll sleep until tomorrow.

Him: Okay

There's silence and all I can hear is him breathing hard on the other side.

Him: I know I am going to sound selfish but please don't do it Lynn please!

Me: Sfiso...

Him: The thought of him touching you and being inside of you it's too much to take please don't do it. Think about our kids. Think about us Lynn and what we had, If you do this I don't see a come back. I love you so much I don't think I can share please don't do it.

Me: Good night Sfiso please greet Puleng for me.

I hang up and I've never felt so conflicted in my life. What if I am not making the right choice? There's this other side of Nkosi I am about to explore and what if I don't like it. Am I even ready to allow another man in? It's always been

Sfiso, always! And now I might lose him forever if I do this. I know he will never forgive this. What am I even saying? It's not like I still want him back not after everything he put me through or do I? This is all frustrating.

I feel a large set of arms around my waist and that snaps me out of my thoughts, he smells fresh and I assume he's also showered.

Him: What's bugging you punkie?

I just feel emotional and confused. Tears well in my eyes and he makes me look at him.

Me: What am I doing here Nkosi? I am away from my kids and for what? How do I know that you won't change after this? How do I know that

what we have is genuine and this love you say you have for me won't fade? How do I know that this not a front and you change into a different guy? what if this is too good to be true? I am not sure anymore, I guess I just realise that we've been going too fast.

Him: Truth is you don't know. You don't know if I will change, you don't know if we're going to make it, whether I am genuine or not, whether we're moving too fast or slow but punkie isn't that what love is all about? you fall without knowing if the other person will be there to catch your heart. I am not perfect Lindiwe but I am here as raw as I can be. I've opened myself to you, look into my eyes and search my soul, search my heart and decide whether you want to take this chance with me and allow me to love you entirely. You're the only one who can decide to give us a chance or let us die.

I feel that this what I really needed to hear from him. It's really hard to believe that men like Nkosi exist and I would hate to judge him based on the notion that men are trash. I love him and now looking in his teary eyes I can see the love he carries for me.

Me: I love you.

Him: Do you trust me?

Me: I trust you completely.

He doesn't waste time but starts kissing me. The kiss is slow at first but quickly catches momentum. He removes the gown and he hisses when my bare body comes into contact

with his eyes.

Him: Shit you're perfectly carved my queen!

He traces his hands over my breasts with his eyes closed. I get chills to how cold his hands are against my skin. He makes me lie on the bed and kisses every part of my body, leaving marks on my neck, my breasts, navel and makes the final stop at my pussy. He keeps biting on the clitoris, sucking on it and then his two fingers go in, slowly and then faster, in and out in and out. I swear I feel like my heart will stop at the rate it's beating at. My legs are around his shoulders and as much as this is heavenly it is driving me insane, I need more, that's all I am thinking of. As if he can read my mind he stops and takes off his boxers, the gigantic machine is pointing in my directions. It



looks big and delicious and ready to tear me apart.

Him: Are you sure about this?

I nod and he takes one of my legs and hold it against his waist and the other is still on his shoulder. He enters me swiftly leaving me holding on to the sheets for dear life. He stops for a while and wipes away a tear that has fallen from my eyes. I feel like I've just been ripped apart.

Him: Do you need me to stop? Does it hurt?

Yho! How does this man expect me to respond when he's so buried into me, I shake my head.

Him: I am going to start moving now are you ready?

I nod again, he is way too deep I think he's blocked my voice.

Him: I know I am going to get carried away so please bite me, scratch me or something when it gets too much, okay!

I nod repeatedly and he starts moving. I told you I was a virgin again, I am sure something is tearing inside me. He starts slow in circular motion but I can see in his face that he's holding back. I decide to take it upon myself and start pushing my butt higher allowing him to go deeper. It's painful as hell but I don't know what's gotten into me, I want to explore all of him. He slightly pushes me back.

Him: God! I am so scared of hurting you.

Me: Please let go Nkosi I want all of you.

Him: I can't!

He looks like his battling with his emotions and I don't know what's that about but I can see my king in his eyes and I know that he wouldn't hurt me.

Nkosinathi

I have sexual desires contrast to many people and for a very long time in my life I've always taken them out on women who mean nothing to me and now here's Lynn. I tried stalling hoping

that I can calm my demons down and I did but now being so deep into her is sending me into a frenzy. I am struggling to contain it and I am terrified that I'll hurt her.

Her: I need of all of you my king.

Me: I can't

Her: Look at me.

I look at her with so much emotion filled in my eyes. I am scared of what I might do to her but mostly what she'll think of me after this.

Her: You won't hurt me, you love me.

I love her and those words give me a permit to explore her body and to share with her my soul, my heart and my entire being. I pull her legs that their at either side of my waist and thrust into her with all my might. I keep going in and out at a lower and then faster pace, it's liberating its mind blowing and God's greatest creation. I pull her legs up on my shoulders allowing me full access, a few thrusts in, she trembles and hits an orgasm. I am not even half way to reaching mine so I turn her around and finger fuck her anus, it's pleasurable, I ask her if I should stop but she says no through her tears. Her tears, they terrify me because I don't know if I've gone too far or she's simply enjoying it. I pull her up to the edge of the bed and take both her legs on my neck, I have three fingers in her vagina and she's screaming at the top of her lungs as I keep moving them, I ram into her and she looks as if she's out of breath and so I change my pace while rubbing her clit, she trembles again

and squirts all over my chest. I love it! I open my drawers and take out handcuffs. Her eyes widen.

Me: They won't hurt.

She nods and I cuff her hands behind the chair and adjust it to medium height so that her pussy is staring right at my dick. I slap it a couple of times and it's so wet it's calling to be fucked.

Me: Don't forget to bite my wrist if it gets too much.

Her: Yes daddy!

Those words send me over the edge and I fuck her like there's no tomorrow, we go on for hours with her chained to the chair, then the headboard and I've lost count of how many orgasms she's reached but I am still not there. She's now on her fours holding on to the bedside table and I am hitting her from behind with a gulp of her hair in my hands and I am very close to the climax but she bites my wrist hard.

Her: Nkosi I can't anymore please stop.

I panic when I realise how far I have gone. I immediately pull out and carry her back to the bed. She's weak and trembling, I try talking to her but she doesn't respond instead looks the other way and passes out. I feel horrible, this is Lynn, I went over board and I might have ruined

everything. I settle next to her with shame and guilt washed over me. What have I done to my queen?

- 
- 
- 

I hardly slept a wink last night. My selfish desires might cost me the only woman I've ever loved. I take out my frustrations in the kitchen trying many recipes just anything to take my mind off things. I talked to my grandmother this morning and she's the only one who knows about this other side of me and she's been very helpful with her traditional drinks that help ease the edge. She's managed to try and calm me down but deep down I am scared that this will be too much and she'll leave me.

"Something smells nice"



I look up and she's leaning against the door wearing short PJs and we hold a stare but I quickly look down because I am ashamed to say the least. She comes around the kitchen table and holds me from behind. Her tiny arms wrapped around me does unexplainable things to me. My heart feels swollen with love and joy, at least this is confirmation that she's staying.

Her: I love you.

Me: But I hurt you Lynn, I am sorry.

You can't miss the guilt in my voice and the shame. She makes me look at her and the damage from yesterday is clearly visible from her wrists, neck and thighs. She follows my

eyes and she cups my face and kisses me briefly.

Her: Yesterday ungidlile shame, like I've never been before but I enjoyed every second of it.

Me: You did?

Her: I am very sore and it was unexpected and certainly different but thinking about it makes me want you more, the way you handled my body, the power you exerted and the pleasure you delivered. It was amazing!

She has her hands under my T shirt and it feels great. I pull her close to me and as much as she enjoyed it I will never allow myself to get to that level with her. I want to love her right and if it

means sacrificing who I am, I will because she's my life now.

Her: I am famished.

Me: Good thing your man is a chef.

We kiss and I finish up cooking and plating and the rest of the afternoon we just watch movies, series, eating, getting to know each other more, kissing and bonding in our own bubble of love.

Season 2

Chapter 17

Lindiwe

I entangle myself from his embrace taking one more look at him before I go to the bathroom. He looks so peaceful and yet the demons he battles are plenty but I am glad he's working on them. I kiss his forehead and smile to myself, I am one lucky lady. This weekend really served it's purpose, I've never felt so close to Nkosi before, I've learnt so much about him and that has just elevated my feelings for him.

I finish my business and freshen up quickly, I wonder if sex with Nkosi will always be this tense because my nana is still on fire, the other hole let's not even go there. I love being out of my wig and not having much worry about how he would react, that's why I am grateful for the friendship we've built before because he knows

who I am, the good, the bad and the ugly. I go back to the room and he's still sleeping, he says that he's hasn't slept this much in years.

Apparently sleeping next to me eases his insomnia and helps keep him sane. Can you believe he proposed yesterday without the ring but he bluntly asked me to move in and marry him, yes! In that order. The thought of being someone's wife scares the shit out of me, going through the pain, putting another person's needs before your own and the pain I've come to associate marriage with I don't think I want that for myself at least not now. Obviously he did not take that well but he let go once I fully opened my heart to him.

I make myself a fresh cup of coffee and enjoy the beautiful and serene view from the balcony. I have never seen anything so majestic, you swear it's outside the city, the lawn is mowed

perfectly and everything is just so green, amid this winter.

Him: Thought you ran away.

Me: You can't get rid of me that easily.

He smiles and walks towards me, he's wearing sweat pants with nothing on top revealing his perfectly shaped and strong torso. He turns me to him and presses my body against his.

Me: I love the view.

Him: Me too

He says looking into my eyes, I can't hold a

stare without falling more in love with him, something about his eyes that is hypnotic or is it the truth or love they hold. I am still figuring that one out.

Him: I just spoke to Ace they have a braai at their place to welcome my brother back.

Me: Mxolisi is back from London?

Him: No. He's actually my uncle but we're so close we take him as our brother. He's been in prison for the past 15 years and he got released this Friday. Our weekend is almost over and I've been locking you here inside so I thought maybe we could go and mingle with other couples and I can get to show off.

Me: I really don't want to go Nkosi, this weekend is all about us so I don't want to hang around other people except you.

Him: It's been incredible punkie but this means a lot to my family and I don't want to disappoint so please my queen.

Me: I don't even have decent clothes and I am sure your parents will be there.

Him: My parents are in Mexico so you don't have to worry about that.

Me: Hai! I am still not comfortable with going.

I leave him there, honestly I am not in the mood



for company I just want to enjoy this bubble away from drama and judgement. That's how I would feel being around the same people I used to hang around as Sfiso's wife. Plus I know Lynn would be there, although we made up after Nkanyezi was born she made it clear that her loyalty lies with Sfiso and I couldn't hold that against her but I also knew that me and her will never be best friends again.

Him: Punkie please I need you there, tell me what to do and I'll do it.

Me: Anything?

He smiles probably because of the way I said the word.

Him: You want me to cripple you, ne?

The tone of his voice send chills down my spine and liquid between my thighs. I can't get over the way he sexes me, it's out of this world. He closes the gap between us and I lose my breath momentarily as he bites the lobes of my ear. He separates my legs with using his runs his hands over my panties and I hold on to his shoulder as he pushes them aside and swiftly enters his fingers in.

Him: So you're coming with me?

Me: Yes!

Him: Good let me shower then.

He completely withdraws and I am left speechless. I am dripping and he withdrew. I close my eyes and trying to get rid of the sensations escaping my vagina but they're not going away. He carries me out of nowhere and drops me on the bed.

Me: Thank Goodness I thought you left me hanging!

He smirks and pulls my pyjamas, my heart leaps in joy and here we go again.

Sfiso

Me: I really think I'll miss this one.

Him: You're not missing anything. It's time you guys got used to being around each other with other people.

Me: So you're saying that I should watch my wife with another man and be happy with that.

Him: Firstly she's your ex-wife, you're Puleng's boyfriend now and secondly I am not asking you to cheer them up but just be civil. Come on bruh, it's been a year.

Luyanda thinks this is easy, he's inviting me to a family braai and Lynn is going to be there with that ass-whip. As much as I know they're together and I've also moved on but she's still my wife and nothing will change that.

Me: Let me talk to Puleng and I'll get back to you.

Him: Your sister called her first. She said it's cool as long as you're okay with it.

Me: Mxm! You guys think you're smart, I guess I will be seeing you later.

Him: And no drama please!

Me: Voetsek!

He laughs and I hang up. I guess it was inevitable that we'll be forced to spend time around each other considering we have the same circle of friends and family.

Her: Are you okay?

She wraps her arms on my neck while standing and I am seated on the edge of the bed.

Me: How long have you been standing there?

Her: Long enough to figure out that you're worried about us being around her.

Me: It's not like that, it's just that ( I take a deep sigh) she's fragile and the kids, I don't know how she's going to react.

Her: I guess you'll never find out until it actually happens.

Me: What are we having for breakfast?

She looks at me for the longest time without actually saying anything but I can tell that she's also uneasy about this gathering, probably thinking that she'll lose me.

Me: I am falling in love with you Puleng.

Her: Don't say things you don't mean just to make me feel better.

Me: I think you know me better by now, I can't lie.

Her: I love you so much and all I am asking is

that you don't hurt me.

Me: I won't.

I flip her over and lie above her, she giggles, Puleng has the most squeakiest laugh I've ever heard that can awaken even the deadest of hearts. I have my way with her and as I am about to hit my climax; the boys knock. I quickly withdraw and pull the sheets over us.

Them: Surprise!

They scream with a tray of food in their hands and Nkanyezi holding a wrapped present.

Me: Wow is this all for me?



"For being the best dad in the world" Jason says.

Me: Were you in on this?

I whisper to her and she nods.

Her: Open your present.

I take it from Nkanyezi who insists on opening it up with me. It's a photo of the five of us that we took at Emerald on a key holder, a watch engraved best dad in the world.

Me: I am so happy, you've made my day. I love you guys come here.

They come to my bed and I am thankful that we're half dressed. I think Puleng can sense that I am uncomfortable so she orders them to go out and follows them. I have a good woman here and if I honestly did not have my heart on somebody else I would marry her, she's a keeper.

- 
- 
- 

We get to Ace's place and no matter how many times I've come here it's still the most beautiful and humongous house I've ever seen. The Dlamini's are very wealthy and I have never dared to ask how they're able to sustain such a life. We're met by Amanda who's heavily pregnant and Ace is such a lucky bastard to have four kids in succession.

Her: Hi! welcome to our home.

Puleng: Your house is amazing girl.

Her: Thanks babe. Tell Mr here to build you one plus I can see you have a football team as big as mine.

Siya: Where's Jason? I want him to meet my Jason.

Her: They're off to their grandparents house but will arrive later on.

The boys run to the back and Puleng takes Nkanyezi. I leave them there talking about women stuff and I join my boys. I am so happy

to realise that Nkosinathi hasn't arrived yet then it means I can prepare myself for their grand entrance.

Lindiwe

We're welcomed by Lerato's screams even with age my friend is still a teenager at heart. She pushes Nkosinathi aside and steals me away. I appeal with my eyes to Nkosi and Lu but they both shrug their shoulders as I am being whisked away to an outside room.

Her: I want you to tell me everything!

She says cheerfully with her hands on her hips.

Me: What exactly am I telling you?

I act dumb even though I know what she's referring to.

Her: You can't have tasted Dlamini dick and still be able to walk unless, no! You did, the glow justifies the dick.

Me: What? Is that even proper English "the glow justifies the dick", I thought I've heard it all.

I laugh at her trying to take her mind off this quiz. This so typical of Lee, she's so quick to move on from any quarrel, she always starts on a new slate no matter how big you've fought you can always count on her to bury the hatchet.

Her: I think you know me well enough to know that I am not letting this one go.

Me: The dick was nice and huge! Are you happy now?

Her: Oh my God! You did it!

She has her hand over her mouth.

Her: Sfiso is so going to die. How many times?

Me: Once on Friday and I've been swollen ever since!

True this morning enede with me cumming all over his mouth and that's all.

Her: I am sure he's very good a ne?

Me: That's it! I am leaving. Come let's go before we make other people feel neglected.

Her: He's here.

Me: I know

Her: With her

Me: I know

Her: And you're not bothered.

Me: We're divorced which means that he can date anyone he wants.

Her: Try to sound more convincing to other people especially Nathi.

Truthfully, it does hurt a bit knowing that he is here with her, it means she's here to stay because I know him, he wouldn't just bring some chick to a family gathering unless it's starting to be serious. Why am I even hurting over this?

Me: You should stop steering drama come let's go help Amanda.

We go to the kitchen with Lee making remarks about Puleng, I think she's trying too much to



prove her loyalty to me. I am attacked by hugs from the kids, and I hold on a bit longer to Nkanyezi, it's then I realise just how much I missed him. The scent hits my nostrils and am unable to look up and face him. It's one thing to say I don't mind sharing space with him until we're in the same space. I finally gather the strength to look up and our eyes meet, I've never met eyes filled with so many emotions, they're saying things that my heart is supposed to reject but cannot, they say I miss you, they say you messed up, they say I could fuck you now, they say I could hurt you, they say I love you and I need you. He breaks the stare, walks away and I suddenly have immense guilt about this weekend. Maybe I gave up too soon or maybe I didn't try at all. Sigh!

Nkosi: Punkie I am taking the boys with.

Me: Uhhm! Where to?

Him: We're fetching my brother and there are some things we need from the store.

Me: I don't mind but I don't know, could you maybe ask Sfiso for permission.

Him: Lindiwe!

Me: They came with him baby I think it's only fair.

Him: No! I am not asking him anything, Siyabonga will go ask for permission.

He's clearly offended by that but he'll cool off.

He takes Nkanyezi from me who's very cheerful because he's very fond of Nathi.

Him: Don't let him near you. I'll be back now.

Me: I feel like a child.

Him: I am serious Lynn I'll kill him if he touches you.

I kiss his lips to calm him down.

Me: I am with you now..

He takes a few steps away, looks back at me, shakes his head and proceeds to walk away playing with the boys.

Amanda: He's coming back now (she says pulling my hand) come help clean up, your sister in law is so lazy.

Me: She's Puleng's sister in law.

Puleng: What did I do now?

Me: Hey, how are you?

Her: Hey Lynn hope you don't mind me here.

Me: Of course not come here, it's been too long.

We share a hug.

Amanda: Oh good at least civilisation. I am going to go nap for a while and you too can finish up in here.

Me: Where's Lee?( she gives me the duh look)  
Luyanda!

We laugh, Amanda is such a queen or should I say princess of this house. There isn't much left to do just the dishes and taking the food off the pots into the casseroles.

Me: So how have you been?

Her: Just tired you know.

Me: I guess everyone is tired lately.

Her: I am sorry with this Sfiso thing it's not something I've been planning even when you guys were married it just sort of happened.

Me: No need to apologise but I appreciate it. You look happy and that's important to me because even though me and him are over I still care about him.

Silence befalls on us, the only sounds are from the cutlery as I wash, rinse and she dries.

Her: Can I ask you something personal?

Me: Shoot!

Her: How did you cope for more than a decade?  
It's only been three months and I am already  
fatigued.

I give her a confused look and she points at the  
marks around my wrists, she also rolls her  
sleeves and unzips her jacket. My eyes pop out.  
I can't believe Sfiso is into the same freaky stuff  
that Nkosi is into. She has black bites on her  
neck, marks around her wrists and she offers to  
show me more but I decline.

Me: Wow!

I clap my hands, I want to tell her that during our  
twelve years of marriage Sfiso has never ever  
practised bondage with me but I don't want her

to think less of what we shared so I lie.

Her: So?

Me: I guess you enjoy it and if you can't take it ask for something less tense.

Her: Yho! And the dick, is he on some supplements?

Me: Too much information! I am sorry I am not comfortable with discussing my exes dick with his new girlfriend.

Her: I am sorry! just that after my divorce I lost a lot of friends and I have no one to share the information with.



Me: I get it but I am just not the right person.

We fall into an awkward silence until Lee shows up and drags me out of there. We chill by the braai area drinking champagne.

Lee: Yazi friend we've made it in life.

Me: We did?

Her: Yes we did! look at our kids, our careers, our houses, our husbands, like who could've thought that those two girls from Vaal can transform into these housewives of Sandton.

Me: Well if you put like that I guess we sort of

transformed but I don't live in Sandton I am not that rich and I am divorced so which husband are you referring to?

Her: Mxm o ya bora! You know what I mean.

I laugh at her and listen to her talking about all kinds of things, from the whether, school fees, petrol hikes, mother in-laws, everything. I feel eyes digging into me, you know the kind of stare that compels you to look back. I raise my head and our eyes meet. How he manages to capture my heart with no effort is still unknown to me, he's looking so deep into my soul I feel possessed, I can hear the drums my clit playing loudly, I squeeze my thighs together in an attempt to stop these familiar feelings he's giving me, as if on queue our song comes on :It's You by Black Motion and it adds a dramatic

effect to this ogling contest we're having

"I look into your eyes,

You look into my eyes,

What we feel is magic.

When you around

I feel safe in your arms

I don't need to panic.

Its you, nobody else can have my heart, only you  
can have it.

[Chorus]

Its you, its you (x2)

Only you can have it.

Its you, its you (x2)

Only you can have it (only you can have it)"

Me: Excuse me!

I can't take it anymore, Lee's too drunk to even notice that I am sweating. I have to pass by them on my way to the house and it's the longest walk ever, he grabs my hand when we come to contact and I yank it away. He mumbles something to Lu but I don't dare look back but I can feel him marching behind me. My heart is thumping hard against my chest with every step I take and I am finally in the toilet. He pushes through the door just as I lower my pants and sit on the seat.

Me: Sfiso!

I jump up but he corners me before I can even pull my pants.

Him: I miss you so much. I hardly slept this weekend thinking about you.

He says in my mouth, we're kissing and damn it! I missed his lips. I miss the intensity of our emotions spiralling out of control, the pace of our breaths, the grabbing, the pulling, his tongue deep in my mouth, the smell of his cologne filling me up and his hands all over me.

Me: Sfiso stop!

I gently push him back and his eyes have turned into a form I know too well. The "I am about to fuck you" form.

Him: I want you!

I close my eyes and try to control my breathing because I don't trust myself in this state, I don't trust myself when I am under his spell.

Me: No! Puleng is here and Nkosi...

Him: I'll make it quick please my love.

He's brushing over my nana and rubbing my clit. I need to stop this but maybe in a few seconds, I think to myself. Damn he's too good at this. He knows all my spots. A loud knock on the door scares the shit out of me.

Lee: Lindiwe! Nkosi is here! Sfiso open this door!  
Hai Voetsek maan! La tena! you don't want to grow up!

She screams so loud I am sure the whole house heard. I push Sfiso away and pull my pants up.

Him: This is not over.

He pecks my lips, checks himself on the mirror and exits. Lee just shakes her head and claps her hands. I close the door and guilt becomes me. I feel so cheap and disgusting, who almost sleeps with another man at her in-laws. I gather myself and exit the room. I take my walk of shame down the stairs and everyone is now inside I guess due to the weather change.

I hear a familiar voice but it can't be it. I follow the voice and Nkosi extends his hand.

Him: Punkie, come meet my uncle, Mzwandile Dlamini.

I take a few steps back and I fall flat. No! No! This cannot be happening to me. Maybe I am dreaming! Maybe it's a trap! I feel disoriented as tears keep gushing from my eyes. I feel helpless. I feel weak and fragile and unprotected. I gather my knees up to my chest and keep swinging back and forth. They came back. Nkosi attempts to touch me and I scream.

Me: Aaaaah! (I cry in fear) I did not tell anyone mama I promise! They're back mama please close the door! Aaah! mama they're going to hurt us again please close the door their back!

I am in the shack, the door is broken down, it's dark and it's raining, mama is on the floor



bleeding, I can hear their voices, I can hear their footsteps, they're coming.

Me: Please help me! Wake up mama they're coming again! I did not tell anyone! I did not tell anyone! Close the door! close the door!

Happy Sunday!

Chapter 18

Sfiso

Lee: There's really no need to argue about this, Sfiso knows how to deal with this. Baby please talk to him.

We are all standing around her while she's is crouched down on the floor, murmuring things that don't make sense, she's stopped crying but doesn't want Nkosi or anyone to touch her. I haven't tried to approach her because Nkosi doesn't want me touching her.

Luyanda: Come on man she's suffering look at her. Let him help her bafo.

Him: Fuck that! He won't touch her unless I am dead.

Me: Then I'll just have to kill you.

I step closer to him and I swear I am going to hit him the way I am fuming. I throw in the first punch and Lu steps in to block me while Ace

pulls Nkosi away.

Ace: Just let him deal with this bafo and you'll get her later.

Him: She's my woman damn it!

Me: And she's my wife!

Lu: Sfiso thula nawe! Let's stop being selfish for once and think about the woman you both love and what's best for her.

He untangles from Ace's grip and Ace signals that I go. I take off my jacket and approach Lynn, so far she's been screaming when people attempt to touch her so I move closely with

care.

Me: Hey baby, I am going to touch you now okay.

She looks at me with scarlet eyes. She looks disoriented and not aware of her surrounding. I put the jacket over her shoulders and she flinches.

Me: I won't hurt you I promise I just want to protect you. Should I take you home?

She nods and I carry her and walk towards the door. Nkosi attempts to block my way but Ace and Lu restraint him. I can hear him swearing at the background and kicking furniture but he can go to hell for all I care, my baby is hurt and my

priority is to get her well. I put her on the back of my car and cover her with the jacket and close the door. She coils herself into a ball and keeps rocking herself. As I go over to the driver's side I can hear someone come running.

Puleng: Sfiso!

I have completely forgot about her, she also looks wounded and I hate doing this to her but I need to this for Lynn. I need to get her away from here. I walk up to her and it's suddenly so chilly and dark.

Me: I need to take care of her.

Puleng: And us? How are we supposed to get home?

Me: I'll call Luyanda he'll take you to your house will talk later, I need to go.

I kiss her forehead and rush to the car. I look once more at her before I drive off to our house, her arms are on her waist and she looks defeated . It's about an hour to get there but I drive as quickly as I can and half hour later I am there. I still have the gate codes so I quickly punch them in, open the garage and park. I open the back door and she still looks shaken but a bit calm.

Me: Hey

Her: Hi

She responds with a coarse voice, her eyes are puffy and red, they look swollen, Lynn bruises easily, it's like she was never meant for pain, she instantly breaks and I am praying that she fall back to depression. I help her out of the car with her insisting she's okay.

Her: You can go now thanks for dropping me.

I don't respond just look at her, she's fidgeting with the sleeves of her jersey and not looking at me. We're standing by the staircase.

Me: I am not leaving you.

Her: I want you to leave. I beg you please leave me alone. I want to be alone!

Her lips are trembling and she's at the brink of crying and I know what she's trying doing. She's building the walls again, she's shielding her emotions, she's pushing anything and everyone that's going to make her feel better because she believes that she deserves the pain. I keep moving towards her amid her pleas for me to back away. I need to hold her. I need her to feel that I can protect her. She used to find solace in my arms maybe they still are I don't know but I have to assure here that she's safe. I haul her in between my arms and she sobs bitterly. It pains me seeing her like this.

Her: They hurt me Sfiso, they took away my innocence, they destroyed my childhood and got away with it.

I keep rubbing her back and she suddenly



moves away from me.

Her: What if he's back to finish what he started?  
Oh my God Sfiso! my kids, what if he hurts my  
kids? I need to you take me back, please lets go  
back before he hurts my babies.

Me: Lindiwe!

She's frantic and so I grab her by the shoulders  
in an effort to make her stop and focus on me.

Me: The kids are safe, you are safe. I am here!  
Look at me ( I cup her face) I am here! No one  
will ever hurt you or our family when I am here. I  
will protect you and our boys with my all. Do  
you hear me? I am here and I promise I will  
never leave your sight.

I am shouting way more than I intended but I need her to quickly grasp the idea that I would give up my life to secure theirs. I know I come off as a selfish bastard most times, maybe I am, but all I ever want is to protect Lynn from the things that would hurt her, even myself. She stays in my arms for what seems like hours, bawling until her cries become faint, then she stops and her breathing becomes normal again, although she still has hiccups. I help her go up the stairs to what used to be our room, I haven't been in here for so long and I am glad to see that she hasn't changed much. The room is still decorated in different shades of purple, the family photo on the bedside and the "S and L forever" engraved clock still hangs on the wall. I feel at home.

Her: Where are you going?

Me: I wanted to run you some water.

Her: I don't want to bath. I just want to sleep.

Her voice always sounds sickly after crying and when she's hurt. I open the sheets while she undresses, I am fighting the urge to gawk at her body, it's not the right time to have a boner. She slips in and I am distracting myself with anything I can get my hands on until she pulls my hand.

Her: Stay.

It comes off as gentle plea. I don't waste anytime taking off my clothes, she used to say that our naked bodies against each other was

the highlight of her day, everyday she would make me strip even when we were fighting because when our hearts against each other “they told each other things, they discussed things that we are too prideful to talk about and they were honest with each other” she used to say. I hope it's still the same. I get in the covers and she wraps herself around me and lies on my chest. I feel tears well in my eyes because of just how much I miss this. Soon enough she asleep and I follow suite.

Lindiwe

I wake up tangled in Sfiso's arms, by the sounds outside it's definitely way past morning. I don't know if it's due to my broken heart that I slept so deeply or because I am sleeping in the arms of the one who holds my heart. Yesterday was a

very hard day for me, I can't believe the memory of what those bastards did to me is still vivid. To add to that horrendous trauma one of them had to be Nkosi's uncle. I heard his voice, I saw that smile and it just crept under my skin, the laugh that had haunted me for years. He was the one that had his dick in my mouth, the one who kept pulling me by the hair back and forth and cummed in my mouth. I was six years old. I was still a child and the monsters did not care, they pleased themselves at the expense of my mom's humiliation, pain, our normality, my mother wasn't a good mother to me then but after that night she completely shut down, she was a walking corpse, they took away the glimpse of love, a mother and joy from us.

Sfiso's growing bulge against my ass distracts me from my ails, I think it's natural to want to grind on a guys dick when it's pocking at you, or

is it only me? He squeezes me closer to him and I rest my head on his forearm.

Him: I see you still love the gun huh?

Me: Oh my god! The gun! I can't believe you still remember.

I laugh loudly, I haven't heard that referral for so many years.

Him: I remember so many things especially that laugh. I miss it.

Me: Thanks for staying.

Him: I wouldn't be anywhere else.

Me: It's him Sfiso, after all those years I can still remember him.

Him: I believe you.

He holds me tighter to assure me that he's here for me. We keep quiet with just our hearts doing the talking. God I miss him so much, I miss how he can calm me down, how he doesn't need to say anything but I know he cares and he's here for me.

Him: I called dad, they're on their way.

Me: I wonder how mom's handling this, it's so surreal, he could be Fana's dad.

Him: I know and I am really sorry you had to meet him like that.

Me: I know you are and I appreciate that.

Him: Let me go make us something to eat.

Me: Can you hold me just a little longer.

He lies face up and hauls me to his chest and I just lie there with my swollen heart. Why is life so unfair? Why do two souls that are meant to be together shouldn't be? Why do I feel like I am destined for pain? Please God take over I don't think I have the strength.

•



- 
- 

I wake up and Sfiso is not next to me. I reach for my phone and it's way past 2pm. I have more than a dozen miss calls from Nkosi, Lee, unknown numbers and my WhatsApp is booming. I start by calling Lerato I need to make sure my kids are okay. It rings and she answers panting.

Me: Hi friend.

Her: Hey you. How are you? Yesterday you scared us, especially Nkosi.

Me: I am sorry I just can't believe it's his uncle.

Her: You need to talk to him Lynn he's freaking out and hurting.

Me: How are my babies?

Her: Puleng insisted on leaving with them. I am sorry I thought you wouldn't mind.

Me: It's okay tell Amanda I am sorry I disrupted her party.

Her: I am sure she didn't mind we just wanted you to be well.

Me: Okay babe will talk later.

I drop the call, get out of bed, freshen up and

change into clean clothes. I dial Nkosi and walk to the balcony, he picks up instantly.

Him: Punkie...

My heart shatters when I realise how worried he must be, we remain silent for a while and he continues.

Him: I hope you're okay Punkie, I couldn't even sleep. I don't understand what happened yesterday but I know we will work through it. I just need to see you, I need to make sure you're okay.

Sfiso: Mom and dad are here.

He's standing behind me with his hands in the pockets. I can't read his tone but his eyes are dishing up the emotions as usual. He turns and leaves me to deal with the consequences of his voice.

Him: Is that Sfiso? Did he sleep over there?  
Fuck what Lu and Ace say, I am done giving you space, I am coming there now.

Me: No! He didn't sleep here. He just came now with my parents.

I don't even know why I am lying to him because nothing happened with Sfiso.

Him: Don't lie to me Lindiwe!

Me: Nkosi please not now. I called so you know

I am okay we will talk later.

I quickly hang up and switch off my phone. I know what I am doing to him is unfair but I don't need any more stress in my life I just need to deal with this first.

Mom: Oh my baby I am so sorry I wasn't there.

She attacks me with a hug as soon as we come into contact. She cries heavily on my shoulders and I realise that this must be even harder on her, she's the one they violated.

Me: He's one of them mama I have never forgotten him.

My own tears have decided to join the party.

Her: Lerato sent me his photo, it's him baby. I recognised him instantly. I can't believe he's here in our midst. He deserves to die and burn in hell.

I can feel her hurt turn into anger and I don't want her going back to the heartless, cold and shielded person she used to be. The triplets need her.

Sfiso: Dad let's talk for a second.

It's only now I acknowledge his presence in the room, Jake that is. He looks like he's also affected by this. He gives me a brief smile that doesn't reach his eyes and holds my shoulder

gently before they exit the room to the porch.  
Mom finally let's go and we go sit on the couch.

Me: What if he's Fana's dad?

Mom: It's not him. I remember one of the bastards that looks like Fana, he's the dad.

I nod and we keep quiet sitting close to each other.

Me: He doesn't look well.

I point at Jake with my head as we can see them through the sliding door. She looks outside and I swear she's rolling her eyes inwardly.

Her: He blames himself for the rape but he'll live.

Me: Mama don't close him out. Allow him to be there for you.

Her: Like he's been here for you.

Me: It's not the same. This whole thing is a mess. I am hurting, you're hurting and then there's Nkosi.

Mom: You can't see him anymore, you know that right. No! Lindiwe you can't be around those people I forbid you.

She stands up and dad holds her from behind,



she moves quickly from him and you can't miss the disappointment on dad's face when she does that.

Dad: Your mom is right you can't see that boy not with that rapist in their family. We can't assure your safety.

Me: His uncle hurt us, not the entire family, they can't be punished for that.

Mom: No Lindiwe! you listen to me I will not accept that boy into my house, never!

Me: But ma!

She starts crying again and I feel like I am

adding to her pain.

Sfiso: I know we're all hurt by this but we can't pressure Lindiwe into making decisions that we think are best for her. She's an adult and I am sure she can figure all this out and beside if we decide that the Dlamini's are dangerous what about Lerato?

Mom: We will deal with that later for now go pack your bags we're going home.

Me: I don't think that's necessary.

Mom: Don't test my limits Lindiwe!

I look at Sfiso but he just shrugs his shoulders.

Me: Do you want anything to drink?

Her: No thank you. You'll find me in the car.

Me: You can go and I'll follow with Sfiso. Are you okay with that?

Sfiso: Sure no problem.

Mom: I don't care who's car you're using I'll still wait for you outside.

I know I won't win when she's like this so I drag my body upstairs and start packing.

Sfiso

I hoot to dad once more as we join the high way. We're following them behind as per aunt nom's request. She's pretty dismantled by this whole situation and it's affecting dad even more, he tried being strong but I could tell that something was eating him up.

Lindiwe: May you turn the heater on?

Me: Is that okay?

Her: Yeah thanks.

Silence.

Her: Lee says that Puleng took the kids. I miss them so badly and they must be wondering what happened to me. When can you get them for me?

Me: I talked to her earlier on, she says that they were a bit shaken especially Siya but they're okay. I am dropping you off and then going to fetch them maybe I will bring them tomorrow so that you rest a bit.

Her: Okay.

Silence.

Her: Ummm. What are you listening to?

She goes over my albums that flash on the radio screen, she selects the "songs for the soul" album and I don't think that's good for our souls now. I am already battling with what my heart wants at this moment and the reality that she's the only woman I want to be with.

Her: Let's hear this one.

I briefly close my eyes as Anthony Hamilton's Her Heart flashes on the screen. I am screwed.

"I had a habit of messing up  
Staying out late and getting drunk  
I let you down a thousand times  
Broken promises  
It's like I ran away from you

My career was my excuse

Until I saw you about to drown in your own tears

And as you cried in my arms

You woke up my heart

And I saw again what I found in you

'Cause her heart, her heart wont let me lose her

No matter how I try

I just cant say goodbye and lose her”

As predicted, the mood in the car has turned melancholy, the lyrics hit too close to home, so I switch it off. I look at her briefly and she looks back with as much love and regret as I carry. I look back at the road and put my hand over hers. She kisses them and I drive with our hands intertwined like that in comfortable

silence.

Her: You're not coming in?

Me: No it's getting late and you know the boys won't let me leave early.

Her: True. Thanks for yesterday and today. I know you didn't have to but I appreciate it.

Me: Come here.

I am leaning against the car and I hold her in my arms. She's short and lies exactly on my chest. I breathe her scent in to keep me sane for upcoming days. I kiss her neck and she let's out a moan.



Me: Don't do that.

I whisper and I can feel my member rise.

Her: I am sorry.

She whispers back and moves a step away from me. Her eyes are fixed on my bulge and then lips and then eyes, she's making it hard to stay away.

Me: Go inside, I'll watch you.

She kisses my cheek and walks in. She waves goodbye and enters the house. I take a breath and get in the car. I know what I have to do I

just wish it wasn't this hard but I know I can't keep stringing Puleng along. I love Lindiwe and letting her go was the biggest mistake of my life. If fate denies me her then I guess I am destined to die alone because she's the only woman I love, the only woman I want cherish, to protect and be good for her.

Bonus

Chapter 19

Nombuso

The drive from Lindiwe's house to ours is awfully quiet. If I had anywhere else to go I would. I can't stand his presence. I need to find

comfort in his arms but I also feel like killing him and then dying too.

Jake: I just wish you'd just say something, anything MaLephoto, please sthandwasam, I need you to tell me how you feel.

Me: I said am fine.

He looks at me one more time with so much sorrow in his eyes but it's nothing compared to what I feel. I have mixed feelings of betrayal, pain, I feel unsound and distraught. He confessed everything to me yesterday after speaking to Sfiso about seeing that man. I always had my suspicions that Lucy was behind it but I could never gather enough strength to confront her or maybe I just didn't want to believe that someone especially who's a

woman would stoop so low to get back at someone. It's sinister and disgusting.

The rest of the drive is cold. I have plenty to say to him but none of it is good so I chose to keep quiet. I look outside the window, tears just welling out on their own accord. I cannot stop them no matter how hard I am trying. They're a glimpse of the burden carried by my heart, it's become too hard to bear. The car comes to a halt and it's then I realise we've arrived home.

Him: I think the kids will be happy to have their big sister around.

I don't look at him nor say anything back. I take my bag and then look around until I spot Sfiso park outside the gate, I proceed to the house. Like always I am met by Sino at the door with a

warm smile. They can all see that something is wrong but I don't want them to know, it's a shameful thing to admit, where would I even begin "I was gang raped while your sister was watching" I don't want pity or lack of respect from my kids.

Me: My baby.

Sino: Mama.

Her voice is shaky like she wants to cry, I guess I can't hide my emotions from them anymore.

Me: Everythin is okay baby, I am fine, look at how big my smile is.

She's not convinced so I open my arms for her and we hug, the hug is soon joined by Vuyo. When they say identical twins don't have identical personalities they're referring to my boys. Vuyo is more in touch with his emotions, he gets along with most people, he's domestic and doesn't have so many friends and then there's Luvuyo "Mr Cool Guy" that's what we call him, he's his father's son, cautious about his image, has a good heart but seldom shows emotions, he's smart but too cool to study, has a vast circle of friends, the list is endless.

Me: Your sister is outside, prepare a room for her Sino and have you cooked?

Vuyo: Everything is sorted.

Me: Thanks babies. I am tired, so I am going to

lay down a bit before dinner.

Dinner is always the same time in the Lephoto residence, 8 pm everyday unless on Thursday movie nights where we eat out.

Luvuyo: O zoba grand ma, we love you.

He gives me a strong grip on my hand and a warm smile. That's as far as our contact goes, no hugs, no kisses but he throws the L word around now and then plus he looks out for his siblings at school so we've gotten accustomed to him.

Me: Thanks nana let me go sleep.

I see Jake from the corner of my eye following me up the stairs, I don't know what he wants from me because I really have no energy to fight him.

Jake: Nombuso we cannot go on like this, yesterday was okay I gave you space but not again. We need to talk about this my angel please.

He speaks while I change out of my clothes into my pyjamas. I pick the fluffy don't touch me kind. He keeps coming closer to me and that fuels my anger towards him. Thing is that I respect Jake so much that I fear that if I have to say what's in my heart right now it will offend him.

Me: Don't you dare come near me Jake!



Jake: MaLephoto I am sorry. I know I should have told you the minute she told me but I didn't know how to say it. I felt guilty sthandwasam, I felt that I was the one that caused this whole thing, so I chose to bury it. I know it's wrong but I did what I thought was best at that time.

Me: You know what gets me? You knew and yet you pretended to be in my corner for years but you didn't mention it. Even when I had my break downs you didn't think I was worth knowing the truth.

Him: My love.

Me: Yey! Don't touch me Jake!

I throw his hands away from me. He hurt me. I know he did not orchestrate the whole thing but by not telling me it's like he also took part in hiding it.

Me: They violated me Jake, they took away the last bit of my heart, they took away my pride and humiliated me in front of my child. Do you know I called out for your name? I screamed out for you to help me but you never showed up. No! You were with her and you loved her while they raped and tortured me for hours.

He can't take it anymore so he closes the gap between us but I weakly push him away.

Me: They said I am a whore, they said who's going to want me after they destroy my lady parts, they swore at me and said that this will

teach me to stop running after married men. Lindiwe was there watching as they took turns with me, spat at me, in front of my baby Jake, in front of my child Their sweat, saliva, semen I can still feel it on my skin, one behind me and the other still inside, they tore me...

Him: That's enough! Stop hurting yourself my angel. I love you Nombuso. I am sorry I wasn't there to protect you but it has passed my love. They did not win. No! You showed them that they did not break you. You're a great mother and an even greater wife. You're perfect.

Me: I just want to forget about my past. I feel like there's so much turmoil in my path that I can't escape. I just want to be joyful. I want to rest from pain. I want to escape the sorrowful life and be normal and happy like many people.

Him: We will get through this sthandwasam. You're a very strong woman and many people would never survive what you went through but you did. You survived it all. You're unshakable. Just let the pain pass over and we will work it out together. I love you.

Me: I want to rest.

Him: Come.

He opens the sheets for me and I feel a little too hot with my fluffy pyjama, the result of getting used to sleeping naked. I take them off with his help. We end up kissing and before I know it I have him deeply inside of me. Jake is pouring every single drop of love, care and passion into

this session. He's even tearing up with me when I reach an orgasm. It's the classic missionary style and I've never felt so safe in my life, with each stroke my heart forgives a little, with each sweat trickling onto my face I let go of the pain, the nonsensical sounds from our mouths are calming me down his tight grip around my butt tells me he's present.

"I am sorry" he keeps whispering in my ears as he moves softly.

I can't respond but I know he knows I have forgiven him.

"I love you so much Nombuso" he says as he increases the pace and spills inside of me. We hold each other like that for a couple of minutes. We're all wet and in love. God's greatest gift to

married people is sex. It reconnects our heart, soothes our faults and reassures our souls that we're meant to be, I guess that's why it's called love making.

I pull the towel under his pillow and wipe myself, it's our own little helper, saves him the trip to the bathroom. I look the other way and he spoons me from behind.

Him: I think we should press charges.

He says after a while.

Me: No! I just want those people out of our lives and beside what will happen to Lucy?

Him: She'll get what she deserves. Justice.

Me: No my love you're just saying that to make me feel better. She's the mother of your kids.

Him: I don't condone what Lucy did in fact it's a large part of why I divorced her. She's cruel and manipulative, I reckon it's time her children knew what kind of mother she is.

You cannot mistake the hostility carried in his voice. As much as I will never forgive Lucy for what she did to me, I still think that the truth about what she did will do more harm than good. It will hurt a whole lot of people and disturb the peace that this family has worked too hard to acquire, relationships and bonds will be broken. It's a massive destruction.

Me: I am honoured that you would risk everything to make me happy but I don't think destroying this family will bring any joy to my heart.

Him: So what are you proposing? We let them get away with this?

Me: I am saying we let Jehovah deal with this.

He's shaking his head and judging by his heavy breathing on my neck, he's not pleased with my decision.

Him: I don't think I'll be able to live knowing that this man can get to you anytime, plus if we press charges we can also be able to nail the



other two men.

Me: At what cost?

Him: People have to pay for their sins my love one way or the other.

Me: I hate it when you don't listen to me. I don't want this to be known or even discussed outside these walls. I don't care about judgement, God will provide that, just make sure that those people including Lucy stay away from me.

Him: I don't like this Nombuso. It goes against everything I stand for but I will let it slide for today.

Me: And that's all I ask.

Him: Everything I ever do is for you my angel and sometimes I make decisions that are not easy but have to be done for the well being of this family. However, I apologize greatly for hiding this from you.

Me: I understand love. It's almost 8pm the kids must want to start having dinner.

Him: I don't think the kids will appreciate your presence when you're like this. I'll go dish for us and we will eat in here.

Me: Okay.

He moves from me, puts on his clothes, kisses my forehead and goes out. I am sure it looks weak to let the whole issue go but if you're married you'll know the skill of letting go. You weigh things up. Are other things worth the happiness and peace of your family? By being mad at him does it turn back what those men did to me? Does it strengthen my marriage or tear it apart? Is it better to fight Jake and my demons or let him help me fight against them? Most things are easier said than done but when you're willing to make it work and have been in it for as long as I have you learn the true meaning of what the bible means when it says "Above all things, have intense love for one another, because love covers a multitude of sins" 1 Peter 4:8

See you Saturday good night

## Chapter 20

Lindiwe

\*\* I am outside\*\* that's a text from Nkosinathi. We talked a bit when I arrived home and I failed in convincing him to not come to my house. I look around and there's no sign of the parents. Something is definitely going on judging from the way they've been fighting since we arrived, dad came to fetch dinner with red eyes and I hope mom lets him in and doesn't push him away.

Me: I am going out for a while don't lock up.

Vuyo: Where are you going sisi?

Me: I'll be back now. Sino text me if mom starts freaking out.

Her: Be safe.

I blow them a kiss and grab a polar-fleece, wrap it around my body and go meet him. He's not waiting for me outside the car as per norm. The people around here gossip a lot they've probably named me the street hoe that changes men with cars but I've learnt to not care. They don't know me and I owe them nothing. I jump into the maroon SUV with tinted window.

Me: Hey.

He looks at me with sad eyes. I hate what transpired yesterday and that I left with Sfiso

but it happened and I can't change it. He starts driving and I am too scared to ask where we are going. I am not even dressed appropriately to be around people. As if he can read my mind.

Him: I just want to talk.

Me: My parents don't want me out Nkosi and my mom she...

He gives me a warning look and I keep quiet.

Him: A friend of mine lives a few blocks from here, I called him up he's out of town so we can chill at his place.

Me: Okay.

It takes about ten minutes to get to the place. He knows his way around these estate houses. I've never heard him mention anything about a friend this side but if there's one thing that spending this weekend has taught me, is that I really don't know Nkosi. We've spend a great deal of time just investing on getting me emotional well, we jumped into this relationship but I've never dug deep into person he is.

Him: Bozza I am at your crib and they want a pass code (pause) No, I didn't check. Grand will talk later. Yah she's here, sho baba.

He scrolls through his phone and enters the code at the gate, it opens and we drive in. The houses are not big and the yards are even smaller but the security looks really good. We

park outside a peach house, he goes out to open the gate and we drive in. He takes a key under a carpet at the back door. The lights are on maybe to throw off criminals. This is a bachelor pad evident from the lack of feminine touch. The kitchen is tiny and the dining is joined with the sitting room. There is a huge plasma TV and speakers and one long couch in the middle of the room. He leads me to the couch and we're now opposite each other. The looks his giving me are throwing me off balance, I don't whether he's angry, disappointed, sad or just confused but his eyes are sure piercing my heart.

He sits down on the couch a bit laid back and pulls me that my back is on his chest. He wraps his arms around me and I take off my shoes and we lay there in silence for a minute or two. My mind is racing. I've never shared the events



of that night with anyone outside our family.

Him: Talk to me Punkie.

Me: I don't know where to start.

I am not good with expressing my emotions. With Sfiso it took time and he had mastered the way to get me to open up but I guess since I am with Nkosi he'll need to learn this about me.

Him: I love you so much Lindiwe but I don't feel the love back from you. You're shutting me out, how am I suppose to comfort you when I don't know how you're feeling and what's troubling you? Yesterday I had to watch another man do for you what I should be doing. You know how hurt that made me? But you're not letting me in

or giving me a chance to be here for you.

Me: I am sorry.

Him: Stop apologising and level with me.

I take a huge breath and he brushes my shoulders to encourage me to talk.

Me: My mom wasn't always the woman she is today. I grew up in very harsh circumstances, she was unloving, never took care of me and my little brother. One day my mom was out until very late at night, she came back very drunk and as usual she passed out on the floor. Sometime later three men burst the door open and raped my mom and they also molested me.

I don't know why but I don't feel emotional speaking about this now, maybe I've cried all my tears out. I have no more pain left in me to give these perpetrators anymore. He doesn't say anything but I can feel his embrace getting stiffer.

Me: We never spoke about it after that, they never came back, and we never pressed charges.. They raped my mother right in front of my eyes, they made me watch Nkosi. I was 6 years old but I will never forget the look my mother had in her eyes. She was losing her soul, her spirit to live, she was never the same after that night neither was I. I would never forget how pleased they were with themselves, high fiving, cheering for each other as they continued breaking us apart.

Him: I am sorry I wasn't there to protect you but we will find them baby and bring each and everyone of them to their knees. I promise you. I will find them. They'll all pay for doing that to you.

Me: One of those men is your uncle, Nkosi.

He gently pushes me away and makes me face him. There's shock covered all over his face.

Him: No punkie!( he's shaking his head in disbelief) Not my uncle, he would never do such a gruesome thing.

Me: That man I saw yesterday raped my mother and shoved his dick in my mouth. I'll never forget that face.

He stands up and start pacing up and down.

Him: I've known that man for all my life, he's not a monster punkie. He has two girls and a wife. He's played a fatherly role to me and my brothers so it must be a case of mistaken identity. It's not him that hurt you like that.

Me: I knew you would never believe me.

I can't expect him to choose me over his family, it's unfair. I start putting on my shoes and just as I am done I crash into his hard chest.

Him: Don't leave I am sorry.

Me: It's okay I understand he's your uncle, blood is thicker than water.

Him: This is all messed up Lindiwe. I mean if he did it which doesn't mean I don't believe you but if he's really one of the men like you say he is then I am going to kill him.

I look into his eyes and they're flashing with rage. This side of Nkosi I've never met.

Me: I don't need you to avenge me.

I snap at him.

Him: What?

Me: This is not your battle Nkosi, I just need you to be here for me not kill people for me.

Him: People like that don't deserve to live on this earth Lindiwe. What if he's been hurting my cousins?

You can tell that this is hitting him hard. They way he spoke about his uncle you could tell that they were very close and he looked up to him. I give him a hug and he rests his head on my neck, breathing me in.

Me: Why was he arrested?

Him: He took a bullet that was meant for someone in the family.

Me: So he admitted guilt on something he didn't do?

Him: He was protecting the family name.

Me: What does your family do?

This is a question I've been meaning to ask but I just never knew how or when but now I feel it's only fair I get to learn somethings about him since he knows mine.

Him: I am not who my family is. What they do is not a reflection of the kind of people they're.

Me: Are they criminals?



Him: They participate in illegal activities but they're not criminals.

We're still in the same position , I think it's better talking without seeing the judgement in my eyes.

Me: What kind of crime?

Him: Drugs distribution mainly, they have brothels, fraud, hijackings, bank robberies the norm.

Me: Human trafficking?

Him: I am not who my family is Lindiwe.

Me: Wow! I've been sleeping with a monster.

I try to move from him but he's grip is too strong. He has both his arms around my back.

Him: I am not a monster punkie and my family are not bad people. It's strictly business.

Me: It's people's lives Nkosi. Your business hurts and destroys how many families?

Mute.

Me: Do you ever take part in these activities?

Him: Partake how?

Me: Don't patronise me Nkosi!

Him: Not directly but I never do it for the money.

Me: What do you do?

Him: Punkie...

Me: Please take me home.

I fight out of his grip and go towards the door. I stand there with my arms folded, he looks at me hopelessly in the eyes and I return the stare. I always knew that something was peculiar in the amount of wealth this family displayed but I never imagined that they did such horrendous

and despicable things.

Him: I can't let you leave when you're like this.

Me: You're going to hold me against my will too.

Him: Look it's like this, I just go and make sure that these people are in good health before being sold, many of them do it willingly and when one of the guys get shot then I am the doctor they come to. It's not favourable but it's my family, the same money that bought me the finer things in life and paid for my education. So I owe them.

Me: Please take me home.

Him: You see that's why I haven't been forthcoming about my life because I knew you wouldn't stick around.

Me: So what? You tricked me?

Him: I didn't trick you, I just made you see the person I am before knowing the family I grew up into. I can't chose the family I have.

Me: But you could choose to walk away from it instead of helping them destroy other people's lives.

Him: I stopped doing it when things became serious between us and I knew I wanted to spend the rest of my life with you. I stopped.

Me: Your uncle raped me and the sad part is with the way your family lives he might actually get away with it.

Him: Lindiwe...

M: Please take me home or I'll walk.

I pray he doesn't resist because I don't think I can walk in this darkness alone. These streets are too wild. He takes his car keys on the table and the house keys and stops at the door.

Him: Please don't let all of this cloud my love for you. You know I would do anything for you.

I don't even look at him for fear my heart will

melt at the sign of love . I know he's not a monster or I think I do. The red lights where always there but I was just too consumed in myself discovery I completely ignored them. The way he's been hiding us from his life, I've known him for over a year but this weekend was the first time I've been to his house, I've never met his parents or questioned the expensive cars he drives, I knew he didn't get that from a doctor's salary.

- 
- 
- 

Him: So what does this mean for us?

Me: I don't know Nkosi, your uncle, I can never be around your family and feel safe.

Him: What does that mean?

Me: It means I need to figure things out.

All this time I am looking outside the window.  
We're parked outside my parent's house.

Him: With him?

Me: Don't make this about him.

Him: What am I supposed to say? You spend  
the night with him and now you want to break  
up.

Me: This is not about Sfiso and nothing  
happened yesterday so I don't know why would



you bring that up.

Him: Every fucken thing is about him. He's around you and you lose all your senses, you want him to comfort you, he probably slept with you in the same bed, you even still carry his surname, you don't see me when it comes to him, it's like he has cast a spell on you.

Bathong how do men do this? They shift the blame without effort. A person has just dropped a bomb on me but jikijiki it's about me.

Me: I don't need this, please unlock the car.

He opens it while looking away. My heart break a little, I thought he would protest but as soon as I settle on the ground he speeds off. To hell

with Nkosi shame.

\*\*I love you. I will give you space to process everything\*\*

Nxa! I delete the message and go in the house. Mom is washing the dishes and throws daggers with her eyes but I gladly accept them. I am pissed and tired of the world thinking that I owe it shit.

Sfiso

I've been parked outside the apartment for minutes now. I feel so much anguish in my heart but I know that this needs to be done. I just wish there was an easier way to do it. I wish I could text her and she'll get the message

and move on. I am a horrible person and a coward. I stringed her along knowing very well that we will amount to nothing.

“You're one messed up dude Sfiso,nxa!”

I scream at myself as I wait outside the door. I unlock the door and she's watching TV with Nkanyezi on her chest. The love she has for my offspring adds on the guilt. She signals me to keep quiet and I take off my jacket and help take him to bed.

Her: We waited for you yesterday.

She says wrapping her arms around me from the back. I hold both of them and gently remove them.

Me: I am sorry I couldn't leave her when she was like that.

Her: I understand. Should I dish up for you, I cooked your favourites.

Me: We need to talk, where are the boys?

Her: They're playing games in his room. Is everything okay with Lindiwe?

Me: She's well but that's not what I wanted to talk to about. Come Let's sit down.

Her: You're scaring me.

I take her hand and lead her back into the lounge. I keep rubbing my hands and she's looking at me like she knows exactly what's coming.

Me: I am sorry Puleng I tried.

She blinks and tears fall, she wipes them with her hand. Seeing her hurt like this makes me feel like crap but rather now than later.

Me: I haven't been honest with you and myself. We don't want the same things in this relationship. I am in love with her and no matter how much I tried I failed in forgetting about her. I know this sounds cliché but it's really me, I am messed up and nothing good is going to come out of this.

Her: Did you sleep with her last night? (Her voice is cracking)

Me: I didn't I promise.

Her: Then why the sudden change of heart. We were good before yesterday. You said you were falling in love with me.

Me: And I thought I was but seeing her again yesterday awakened feelings for her that I had managed to distract myself from. You're an incredible woman Puleng but.

Her: But I am not her.

I shake my head in disagreement.

Her: Why did you have to sell me the dreams Sfiso? You knew that I was falling deeper and deeper and yet you still convinced me that you'll stick around. My child Sfiso, we got kids involved in this mess and for what, to nurse your broken heart? Why let me love you like I do if you knew you weren't ready? Why?

She totally breaks apart and I don't even know how to console her. I've broken a lot of hearts but this is Puleng and as much I don't love her the way I should but I still respect and care for her. The last thing I wanted was to hurt her. I sit there statue while she cries her heart out.

"Dad is everything okay?" asks Siya. Puleng hides her face with the couch.

Me: Hi champ. Everything is cool we're just having adult conversation. Please help Jason pack his things in the meantime.

Jason: We're leaving?

He sounds disappointed.

Me: Yes your mom needs to prepare you for school.

Siya: But dad it's a long weekend.

Me: Siyabonga!



I reprimand him, Jason mumbles something.

Me: What's that boy?

Jason: Can't she stop ruining things for me?  
first it was dad now it's you! I hate you!

Puleng let's out a cry and Jason runs upstairs before I can make him apologise. This is a messy situation. It took such a long time for her to build a relationship with Jason after his father left and now he might resent her for this.

Her: Are you happy now? My child hates me now because you were selfish enough to make him think that you could replace his father.

Me: Now that's not fair.

Her: You want to talk about unfairness? Was it fair when I warmed your bed every night? Was it fair when I put my life on hold for you? Was it fair when I washed your clothes, cleaned your house, took all the horrible sex desires ? Was it fair when I asked you to let me go but you said you were falling in love with me? Was it fair that I had to watch you claim your wife in front of crowds? Was it fair that you left with her and I still took care of your kids? Was it fair when I slept alone and you were in her bed? Was it fair Sfiso? Was it?

She keeps nudging my chest with her finger with every syllable she utters. I take both her hands on one of mine and hold her as she keeps crying. I rub her back until her cries

become silent and she pushes me away. I watch her as she goes upstairs and I throw myself on the couch with my hands covering my face. It feels right to let her go but it hurts as hell. She deserves someone who's going to love her wholly and that's not me not when Lynn is the only woman residing in my heart. She's occupied every room and doesn't seem to want to move out.

“My uber will be here any moment”

I look up and her eyes even look swollen. The way she's looking at me tells me that she'll take me back if I were to scrap this whole thing but that wouldn't be right.

Me: I was going to drive you.

Her: Let's not prolong this.

Me: Would you have preferred I told you when we married and had kids?

Her: I would have preferred you stayed away from me. My ride is here.

I carry their bags to the car. Jason is also crying and I try talking to him but he's avoiding me. I open the door for them and hold on to it.

Me: I am really sorry Puleng

Her: So am I.

I watch as the car moves away and my heart shatters. I don't know where to go from here but I know that I had to stop all these distractions and face the reality. Limdiwe left me and I am still hung up on her. She's happy with another man and that kills me but I can't do anything to jeopardize her happiness. So I guess I've got to start teaching myself how to live without her.

Nkosinathi

Driving away from her pained me but I am so angry I didn't want her to be at the receiving end so I walked away. This thing with Sfiso bothers me because it's evident that she still loves him but I know she also loves me. I just wish she could let go of him.

\*\* Let's meet at the basement\*\* It's a text from

Ace.

I haven't been in the basement for so long. That place carries memories I wish I could destroy. It's where the merchandise is being manufactured and a slaughter house. I am not proud to come from a family like mine but they've been there for me in ways unimaginable. We're a close knit family which is something that's rare in many households.

We call it the "basement" because it's literally in the basement of one of the cover up companies my father owns. This one is a pharmaceutical company, they trade with foreign countries medication that might be scarce in South Africa vice versa, the travel visa makes it easier to smuggle things in and out.

Ace: Aah Bafo.

He greets me as soon as I come into sight. He's waiting for me outside dad's office, it's at the top floor making you oversee everything that's happening at the ground through the big glass window. We shoulder hug.

Me: Where is he?

I am fuming. I have so much tension and stress I have to take it out on someone. Normally I would just pick up some loose chick and have my way with them but with Lynn in the picture I've found other alternatives.

Him: Don't be extra just listen to him first.

I give him the "don't give me shit" look. Immediately when they said we should meet here I knew that he was guilty. It means Lynn was right, he's one of men that raped her mother and molested her. My blood boils the more I think about it.

Him: Great now I'll miss dinner with my wife. Asambe.

We go up the stairs and find my uncle, dad and my brother Xoli sitting around the table with a bottle of whiskey. I didn't even know that he's back in the country but seeing him here is more confirmation that that my uncle fucken did it.

Xoli: Skhulu sam.



I pass him and drag my uncle across the table and start punching him. No one is stopping us in fact I think their drinking their whiskey. He's not fighting back and that just fuels my anger, I need him to man up, I need for him to do what he did to Lynn, I need more reason to kill him. I let him go and cock the gun I just took from the table.

Dad: That's enough! Nkosinathi angeke ngikhuze futhi!

He roars but I can't hear anything, I am solely focused on the monster in front of me.

Ace: Hai bafo let's talk about this.

Me: He raped a mother in front of her daughter.

He fucken put his dick into my heart's mouth.  
He tortured them for hours and left them  
broken. There's nothing to talk about. Don't tell  
me not to kill him. What would you do if he that  
to Amanda?

Ace: I would kill him bafo without any hesitation.

Dad: Mthokozisi you're not helping the situation.

He moves away, throws his hands in the air and  
joins my dad on the table.

Me: How did it feel doing that to two helpless  
human beings?

Him: It felt great! Best sex in my life.

Dad: Don't entice him Mzwandile.

Him: No bhuti! Let him kill me and see who's going to take the blame for him this time around. Kill me you've done it before moos.

Me: I didn't ask you to plead guilty.

Him: You didn't have to. You're my nephew and 15 years in prison would have killed you and so I did it for the love I have for you but what are you giving me in return, a plate of shit for some bitch you've just met.

I pull the trigger and it just clicks, it's fucken empty. But I don't stop I guess in my mind I am killing him as I step closer and closer to him.

He's laughing his lungs out. It amuses him to have caused so much turmoil. He's not human. He might have rescued me and I'll forever be grateful but I don't want him in my life. I finally reach him and we're inches away from each other that I can feel his breath fan my face.

Me: I am giving you exactly three days to get your shit and leave the country or I'll kill you and that's a promise.

I drop the gun and leave them in the office. I am hardly walking. I feel like I am floating, I am in auto pilot. My thoughts are too loud. He's brought back memories I haven't thought about in years. Memories that I've managed to bury and suppress at the back of my mind.

When I was about ten years old I killed the

neighbour's daughter, Minkie. I said to her we were playing a game and I tied her arms, I blind folded her and then I started shoving my fingers in her vagina, at first she enjoyed it but then I started becoming too rough with her, I remember strangling her and then the rest is a mystery. Next thing I remember is waking up at my grand mother's house and I never went back home. A couple of months later my uncle was being trialled for the murder of the girl.

I feel in a trance, I am dizzy, I am trembling and a crying mess. My heart is beating way beyond normal rate. I clench to the steering wheel as bits of memories of what transpired in that basement flash in my mind. I hear her screaming for me to stop, she sounds frightened, she's kicking and scratching me but I just keep on doing. I felt tranquil. I enjoyed it. I am having a panic attack and I feel Xoli pulling

me out the car and screaming for Ace to hurry with the water and it's lights out.

Insert 21

Zipho

The drive to the hospital was filled with silence but for some reason Ntokozo was in high spirits. He seemed happy like he won lottery or something. He went past Star Bucks and got himself coffee but he didn't bother getting me a cup. It wasn't until he started driving that i asked him about my cup.

"Oh, cheese guy didn't give you any coffee?" he asked looking at me through the rear mirror and i did not answer him. He chuckled and stepped

on the gas even more.

"I thought that seeing that he is Mr stylish he would give you your coffee but then again i am thinking to myself your Highness. Do you want to know what is it that i am thinking?" i shook my head and he chuckled.

"Oh well i will tell you anyways, he doesn't know that you like you very hot and sweet coffee with a dash of whipped cream every morning. How you lick the cream off your lips every time like it's your favourite thing to do. I bet he gave you breakfast and i know for a fact that you are nit a fan of toast and eggs but it was on the menu right?" i looked away, damn it he had me all figured out and somehow that made me happy inside but i could not show him that it made me happy. He kept quiet after that but i could see

that he still had a smirk on his face before he stopped at the traffic light. He handed me a cup written "His Royal Highness" damn it he was being extra this morning and i cannot say that i did not like it.

I took my first sip and i groaned, just the way i liked it. Just the way Zinhle made it for me at home, i paused midway my coffee when my mind flooded with thoughts of her. I kept praying that she pulls through and that she comes back to us safe and sound.

"She will be okay, trust me Zipho. You just need to be strong for her and she will make it back to you" but why can't Nkonzo talk to me like this, Ntokozo's voice was nice and soothing.

"Thank you" i continued drinking my coffee and



in no time we had arrived at the hospital. I started getting out of the car when the doors locked. I looked at Ntokozo and he smiled. He got out the car and came to open my door which made me roll my eyes. He trapped me in between the opened door and his nice smelling body.

"You have a whipped cream moustache right here" he pointed at my upper lip and i started wiping it off but he held my hand to his very warm hand.

"Me thinks you want me licking it off for you" and that is when i ran my tongue over it, he groaned and pushed me gently. I thought that he was going to lay me on the sit and devour me but he was reaching for my phone.

"I wouldn't want you missing any calls from cheese boy. Call me if you need me, i will be right outside" he handed me my phone and moved out of the way. I was really disappointed but then i snapped out of it, he was my driver. My head of security, he has been for a year now. He was 24 years old and he looked really nice i cannot lie. I walked towards the hospital entrance but i turned before walking in. He was standing by the car staring at me with hands in his pockets. I stopped staring and walked inside the hospital shaking my head. I found my family already there but they were in the previous day's clothes. Mom came to me as soon as she saw me. She pulled me in for a hug and my heart skipped a beat.

"What happened?" i tried to get her to talk but she just held on. Okay what happened, i looked around and Sizi had a grin on his face. i started

relaxing a bit but tensed again because i did not sleep at home last night.

"I am happy you are here, from today onwards i will make sure that you guys know how much you are loved by me" she pulled back and kissed my lips lightly. I smiled and hugged her again, i was relieved that she did not ask me where i was last night. I took a sit next to Sizi and he laughed.

"You should have seen your face; you nearly shit on your pants. i so wanted to take a picture of that" he laughed and everyone looked at him, that shut him up. We sat in the waiting room the whole morning and uncle Sanele kept checking on her. Grandma came to the hospital with food and we ate. I decided to dish up some food to take to Ntokozo, do not look at me that way. Its

something that i always do. I packed for the other guys as well and took the food to them. Ntokozo was standing not so far from the car with this pretty woman and you could see that he was enjoying the conversation so i went past them and gave the food to one of the guys. I turned around and Ntokozo was right at my face. I tried going around him but he wouldn't budge.

"Dude get out of my way, i came to give you guys food. Left it with the guys" he nodded and looked behind me. I heard movement and then after that there was silence.

"Why are you mad, is everything okay with your sister?" his eyes softened and my heart pained a little since Nkonzo hasn't called since morning.

"She will pull through, all can do now is wait" i tried to leave but he held my hand.

"What's the rush?" his breath fanned my face and i closed my eyes. When i opened them i looked over his shoulder and saw the woman that he was speaking with glaring at me.

"You woman is glaring at me, so it would be best of you let me go please" he chuckled and moved closer still and i backed away a little.

"One day you are going to have to stop running from me, okay?" i nodded and he let me pass. I walked past his woman and she scoffed, like i didn't care. i had my Nkonzo.

The day passed and there was a change in

Nothile but Zinhle was still in a coma, that frustrated me and Nkonzo tried to be there for me. He was always busy though. Ntokozo was always here but he seemed to be getting closer and closer with his female friend. It wasn't until one morning when we were driving to the hospital that i heard that they had slept together. how i heard this is how.

He was busy playing his hip hop music and then his phone rang, it was connected to the car speakers and he answered.

"Hey baby, you left so early last night. I was really hoping that you would work my body again before leaving" i heard hi cuss lowly and i smiled, deep down it hurt a little, why i do not know because i had Nkonzo.

"I had to go fetch Zipho plus i am in the car

right now with him" he said in cool but stern voice.

"Oh, oh hey Your highness" she said it so sarcastically that i would have taken her eyes out if she was here.

"Hello dear" if there is one thing that i know, i know that most women hate being called dear.

"I will call you back when you have less company baby" she hung up and i chuckled shaking my head. He didn't even ply his music again. We were just silent. We got to the hospital and he did not let me out.

"Tell me what to do Zipho because you have cheese boy and she is there to pass time. What is it that you want?" i was very hurt so what i

said please do not blame me.

"What i want is for you to open the door, do your job and i shall be happy" he jerked back a bit and nodded.

"Oh okay, my apologies" he got out the car and i wanted to kick my bitchy ass. He opened my door abut trapped me in again.

"I will accept that your sister is in here and that you are stressed out, i will also accept the call was inappropriate but know one thing, every night when i drop you off at his place it hurts just like that or even worse because i do not know what is he doing to you. I feel you slipping through my fingers everyday so tell me now Zipho, should i continue with her or you are going to give us a chance" i was about to



answer him when he shut me up with his finger over my mouth.

"I am not asking you to choose between me and cheese boy, he will leave on his own but all i am asking is for a chance to show you how good it can be between us" i cleared my throat and wet my lips, now that was a very big mistake because my tongue touched his finger. He groaned and looked heavenward before cupping my face. He inched closer until our lips were almost touching, he was waiting for me to see who would take the next step and bitch Zipho went for the kiss and i have to tell you, the kiss was earth shaking so much that he pulled away from my mouth and kissed me down to my neck, i was panting like a bitch and my hand were roaming all over his back. I was enjoying that so much and when Sizi interrupted us i wanted to die.

"That looks very hot but Zinhle is awake dude come" he laughed after saying that. Ntokozo and i slowly pulled apart.

"I did not mean cum cum but i just meant come inside" he laughed louder and we both turned to look at him.

"Don't come inside him but you are needed inside Zipho" he turned and walked away laughing, fuckin idiot. I looked at Ntokozo and he was looking at me closely.

"I am calling it off with her but i need you to do something for me" he rubbed my cheek gently and i sighed, damn it he made me do things that i was not used to.

"Tell cheese boy that the game has changed, tell him i said may the best man win" he kissed my neck again and got out of the way, My body was on fire. I walked slowly towards the entrance but i nearly dropped on the floor when i heard Nkonzo calling my name, more like he barked in at i knew that i was in deep shit because he would not look that mad if he had not seen anything. He got to where i was and threw my phone at me.

"You forgot your phone" he turned and started walking away but stopped,

"I believe you have a message for me" his eyes were filled with rage.

"May the best man win" his face got red and he turned walking away. I looked over at Nkonzo and he winked, i was fvked.

## Chapter 22

Lindiwe

"I don't know what to do Lynn. Everything is a mess. I don't know why she had to be selfish. I am pregnant for god sakes. I don't need this, she's selfish, she took the easy way and now what am I supposed to do? What do I tell Lwandle? Siyabonga? I hate her!"

Me: I am so sorry friend I don't even know how to help. I wish I could take the pain away but she did what she thought was best at the time. I am just sad we couldn't do anything to help her

or prevent this when the time allowed.

Her: What would have happened if Sfiso didn't decide to go to her that afternoon? I would be planning a funeral now.

She continues to wail while I brush her back, we're in the ICU ward with Mom and Jake. He seems uninterested and indifferent, he hasn't even made effort to comfort Lerato it's like he's forced to be here.

Mom: It's not over until God says it's over my angel as long as her heart beats then we keep on praying.

Her: You know I spoke to her the day before she did this, why didn't she tell me anything? I

am such a horrible daughter, I am psychologist but I didn't try hard to make sure that she was well. I neglected her when she needed me the most.

Mom: Don't be too hard on yourself Lerato. No one knew what went through your mother's mind, she put up a very good front, she always had an image to uphold that's why we missed the signs.

Jake excuses himself clearly irritated by being around this situation. I wonder what's eating him up or is this his way of handling the pain?

Her: Could you go check up on Sfiso?

She says looking at me with red and swollen

eyes.

Me: Can't mom and Jake go past there?

Mom shakes her head in disagreement.

Mom: We can't, your dad is not feeling well and I think Sfiso is going to need someone that's going to comfort him.

I scratch my head and try to get out of this. I don't think it's a good idea for many obvious reasons plus I have a dinner date with Nkosinathi.

Me: Uhmm. I don't know if I am the right person.

Her: Please Lynn he's not answering my calls, Luyanda is only coming back tonight, I have no one to make sure he's okay and I don't want him doing anything stupid.

Me: I guess I could pass by there on my way home.

Her: Thank you.

She has Lucy's hand in hers, she's in a coma and that's because Sfiso found her hours after she ingested the pills. If he hadn't found her at that moment we would be organising a funeral. Her airways became blocked and her lungs stopped functioning due to the heavy dose luckily Sfiso knew what to do but she's still in bad condition. I kiss Lee's forehead and give her one last hug before I leave the room. Mom



follows me outside.

Mom: Are you going to him?

Me: Ma can we please not fight not now and not here. Lee almost lost her mother doesn't that show that life is too short to harbour anger.

Mom: You're right life is too short to fight that's why I am done warning you about that boy. It's your life Malindi and I'll be here when he starts showing who he is.

Me: Ma he's not like he's family.

Mom: I pray every night that my instincts are wrong baby.

She turns and leaves me with so much to think about. It's been a battle these past three months. Nkosi promised to leave the family business but I don't think he has stopped and it's putting so much strain on our relationship. He's also pressurising me to meet his family and get to know them personally and I can't because I honestly hate them. His uncle left the country and I haven't seen him ever since that weekend but he has left his mark. I often have nightmares about him coming after me but I quickly brush them off for my own sanity.

- 
- 
- 

I park outside the apartment building. I check myself in the mirror and I feel nervous all of a sudden. I haven't seen Sfiso in a long time.

Lately he parks outside the house and communicates with me through Siya when he's coming to fetch his boys. It's been working for the progress of my heart. I still have my keys from when I used to live here.

I open the door and I am hit by a horrible stench. I walk in and the place is dark, the curtains are shut, boxes and plastics of takeaways, bottles of beers and I think vomit, it's horrible. I take off my heels and get to cleaning, I don't know why it's the first thing I do but I guess it's my maternal instincts. An hour or so later the place is better than I had found it. I walk upstairs still barefoot to find him, I know too well that he's asleep. I open the windows to let in some light and fresh air, at least there isn't much damage in here.

Me: Sfiso.

I shake him, my heart sinks when he doesn't respond but I refuse to panic so I try a few more times with a rough hand.

Me: SFISO!

He opens his eyes and tears flee out. His lips tremble as he tries to push the tears back. I sit on the bed next to him and place his head on my thighs. Everything is silent except his low sobs and I keep brushing his head to let him know I am here.

Sfiso

My heart is swollen with regret, shame and hurt. I neglected her when she needed me the most, I pretended like she didn't exist and refused to forgive her for the little wrong she did in my life. I judged her too harshly and now I could never hear her laugh, her "I love you", her voice and get to tell her I am sorry and I have forgiven her.

If I didn't go that day, I don't know how I would have lived with myself. Something said I should pass by her instead of going to the restaurant. I found her lying there lifeless with the cap of pills lying by her side. I tried to resuscitate her for more than 15 minutes and I've never been so terrified in my life. I actually thought I had lost her until I felt a pulse and I remember just falling down and crying before the ambulance arrived. I haven't been to the hospital ever since she got admitted, I guess it's the guilt of being there for her when she's unconscious when I've

failed to be there when she needed me.

Lindiwe: How about you go take a shower and I clean around here and cook.

I nod and get out of bed. It's been over a month since I've seen her and I still can't believe she came. Honestly I have given up on us ever being together. She seemed happy and I didn't want to interfere with that and my therapist, Dr Sinai, encouraged me to learn to be content even when things don't go my way. I just let the water do the most, I haven't showered in two days and it feels good to be cleansed. I look at her doing her thing, she's wearing those tight dresses with a long zip at the back, she's barefoot and has tied her weave with a ribbon.

Her: Staring is rude you know.

She says still looking away.

Me: I know you said you don't want us to be around each other but I am thankful you made the sacrifice.

Her: I want to be here.

She turns around and her eyes revive my heart. I am in front of her in a split second and brushing her lips. I can sense that she's nervous about being so close to me and so am I. My knees are shaking and my member growing with every breath I take. I cup her face and bring her close to my face.

Me: I need to kiss you.

She's statue, her eyes are fixed on mine, I go in for the kiss and part her lips with my tongue. I missed them so much, her lips, they're soft and moist. She's making sounds that my body is failing to ignore. I push my body hard against hers and she releases feeble sounds that just entice my thirst for her.

Her: Sfiso I can't.

Me: I know.

I go back to the kissing, it's more rushed and hungry this time. Her hands are all over my body, I clasp her butt and lever her up so that her legs are on either side of my waist. My towel has dropped as I lay her on the bed. Her



eyes are closed all the time I am sucking on her nipples. I don't know what happened to her dress but she's only left in her underwear. She looks delicate and under a spell, she's moaning louder and louder as my fingers take a tour in her vagina. I keep flickering her clit with two of my fingers inside her, she pulls me closer to her and I know she's about to hit home, I go even faster and she releases all her juices on my hand. I lick my fingers clean and come back to her face. Her eyes are teary as she looks into mine.

Me: Once I start I don't think I will be able to stop.

I rub the tip of my penis on her dripping entrance. If it were under different circumstances I wouldn't even ask or warn her

but I need to make sure this is what she wants. She opens her legs wider and wraps them around my waist pushing me in. I softly enter her and I am in another world. Paradise I think because so much pleasure doesn't exist on earth. She's tight and moist and perfect. I miss being one with her, I miss her gripping on my back like I am her lifeline. I miss the weak sounds she's making and her biting my neck when I go deeper. I miss us just being Sfiso and Lindiwe, no distractions, no pain, no complications, no heartbreaks, just two souls moulded together in love, two hearts that are meant to be. I feel a rush through my body and I spill all my love into her. She holds on to me like that for what feels like forever and with everything happening in my life I wouldn't wish to be anywhere else except in these tiny arms and soft breasts.

Lindiwe

My eyes feel heavy as I force them to open. The room is completely dark and my heart sinks. I was suppose to meet with Nkosi at 6:30 pm for dinner at his restaurant. I reach for my phone with sweaty palms, it's going to 8 pm. We must have passed out after that incredible bonding session. I never thought I could miss cum but being with Nkosi has made me miss the things that come with normal sex. We've tried, I think two more times but the results are the same, the torture, the pain and he never reaches an orgasm. The last time was the worst because we didn't even get to penetration and I tapped out. I try to move away from him but he pulls me back.

Him: Where are you going?

Me: I need to leave Sfiso.

Him: Stay.

Me: I wish I could but.

Him I love you so much and I want you back.

Those words creates glitters in my heart. I want to say "I love you too and I want you to come back home" but I am afraid of the consequences of that response.

Him: You don't have to say anything but I've been meaning to say it, I just didn't know how and when but I never stopped loving you. I left

Puleng.

Me: Siya told me.

Him: I just couldn't continue with her knowing that my heart belongs to you.

I've turned to look at him because I know his eyes always gives him away whether he's genuine or not and right now they're looking at me exactly like they did when we said "I do". He leans for a kiss and we have another steamy session. The way he handles my body is unbelievable, I feel like an expensive ornament in his arms, his touches and strokes are gentle, full of affection and love.

- 
-

- Me: I requested Uber eats and it will be here in less than 45. Do you have cash?

Him: I do but do you have to leave?

Me: I must leave, we will talk tomorrow and please go see your mom. Lee is heavily pregnant and you know how she is, she needs your support and stop drinking. She's still alive Sfiso until those machines stop beeping then you remain strong, pick yourself up and go save your mother's life.

Him: Shit! I just became aroused.

Me: Mxm! Lock up I am out.

He pulls me one more time and pecks my lips.

Him: Thank you.

I kiss him back and he deepens the kiss but I quickly escape his embrace. I call the restaurant as soon as I get into my car, they say he left two hours ago and so I drive to his house. I text him that I will be there in half an hour although I know that the distance from here to there it's more than that time. I am just going to come clean with him about my feelings for Sfiso. I can't keep pretending that my love for him vanished when I know very well what my heart wants. It's not fair on Nkosi and our relationship.

Nkosi

I am pacing up and down in my living room. Lynn texted me half an hour ago and said she's coming over here. She missed our fucken date and the security guard I bribed at Sfiso's apartment told me that she's been there for four hours. I am fuming because I clearly told her to stay away from him. I don't get women, they stay for the ones that break their heart and hurt the ones that love them.

My grandmother has been calling me but I don't want to pick up because I know what she's going to say. I receive a voicemail alert and I listen to it.

“Nkosinathi drink the herbs mfana wami. Don't let it beat you Sibalukhulu, you're greater than



the beast inside of you. Fight it Dlamini, drink the herbs and I'll be there soon" she's panicking and I don't blame her.

She's able to tell things before they happen and I know she knows my state of mind at this point. I haven't been drinking the herbs because I want to feel something, they've been restraining me and I just want to feel alive for a while. I can hear her car pull up and my anger increases when she comes into sight. She smells like she's showered and I know what that means.

Me: Woza la!

I roar. She moves to me steadily, I think she can see the fire and rage in my eyes.

Her: Nkosi I can explain. I lost track of time and before I knew it.

I slap her so hard she hits the ground. I start kicking her in the abdomen "you never bruise a woman's face" my father used to say, so I spare her face. She's screaming for help but no one is going to hear her as this house is sound proof.

Me: I fucken loved you! I gave up who I was for you. I was patient with you but you want the pain. You can't deal with the love I am giving you so you are whoring around. Selling yourself cheap to him when he hurt you and I comforted you. I almost gave up my family for you. I loved your kids, damaged as you were I was still willing to love you but you are an ungrateful piece of shit.

I chortle and I cannot believe that I almost lost everything I ever knew because of her. I actually for a second thought she loved me and she chose me but like all of them they can't handle my love. It's too much for them, weaklings. I unbuckle my trousers and carry her to dining room table.

Me: You want me to cum for you.

Her: Please stop. I am sorry! I am sorry!

She's shaking and her sobs unheard. I don't dare penetrate her because she's defiled herself with his sperm. So I place my penis in between her thighs and start moving. I place my hands around her neck and choke her. Her screaming and fighting turns me on and soon I have the best orgasm ever. She's unresponsive but she

still has a pulse. I pick up my trousers from the floor the same time my grandmother enters screaming and reciting some spells and I blackout.

Do the right thing

Chapter 23

Nkosinathi

Ace: These things don't work any longer I don't know why you're being stubborn about this we need to have him admitted.

Dad: Stop it Mthokozisi! Your grandmother knows what to do. I am not having my son locked up in a looney bin.

Grandma: I don't think I can contain it anymore, he's feeding it with all this anger and anxiety he carries. I think the ancestors have also abandoned him.

Mom: That's nonsense! He's a special boy but he has a weak healer we should get him someone stronger and more powerful.

Xoli: Ma stop it! I also agree with Mthokozisi we can't keep cleaning up his mess. How many bodies until we acknowledge that he has a problem?

They all think I am asleep. I've tried to open my eyes in vain because of this throbbing headache I have, the outcome of the episode I

had earlier. You might be wondering what they're talking about? Well they call it a beast but the correct medical term is Borderline Personality Disorder with psychosis. After the attack on the girl they took me to a therapist and I was diagnosed with that. The doctor said it was a result of something disturbing that had occurred in my childhood and called social services after I told her the things that my uncle used to make me do. That's how I was prohibited from ever seeking help instead they used my grandmother's gift of healing to work on this "beast" as they call it.

BPD is a mental illness or a personality disorder that affects the way you interact or perceive the relationships you have with other people. You're always anxious about people abandoning you, and would do anything to stop that from happening. You have very intense emotions that

last from a few hours to a few days and can change quickly. You act impulsively and do things that could harm you or the people around you. The psychosis that comes with it adds to the burden of this sickness. The blackouts are the worst because your brain feels fogged and the bits of pieces of memories you try to gather cause so much confusion. I always try my best to contain it and the herbs help but they make me feel less human and more like a robot because I am not being true to who I am.

When I was young I remember how my dad and uncle used to watch porn with us especially bondage porn. I was about eight years old when he bought me a porn magazine and he said the feelings I get from that will show if I was a man or not. When I turned ten they took all the boys to the brothel and we watched as they stripped, tortured and raped the girls there. I was aroused

by all of that especially the girl that passed out during the encounter. That memory is the only thing that still gets me to reach an orgasm even to this day.

I know I experienced another episode yesterday but I cannot remember exactly what happened but I know that it had something to do with Lynn. My heart sinks as I get a flashback of how angry I was when I left that restaurant. I was ready to kill her.

"Oh Jesus I hope I didn't hurt her. I would never forgive myself"

I push my eyes to open and luckily the blinds are closed. I am lying on the bed in my room and everyone is gathered around my bed. They are looking at me with so much sadness and



pity in their eyes. It's only my immediate family that knows about this "beast" I have.

Ace: Bafo you scared us. O grand?

Me: Water!

My voice is scratchy and my throat feels dry. Xoli quickly hands me a bottle and I gulp it down in one go.

Mom: My boy. How are you feeling?

She brushes my cheek and locks her hand with mine.

Me: What happened to Lynn? Is she okay?

Xoli: You don't remember what happened?

I shake my head and try to sit up but mom restricts me.

Mom: Don't! You need to rest.

Me: I asked you a question.(they keep silent and that can only indicate the worst)Answer me damnit where's is she?

I feel frantic and I think I am having another episode. Ace and Xoli restrain me as Gogo burns her muthi. I feel weak and dizzy and I can hear their voices from a distant.

Gogo: Ngizamile mntanam but he's far gone. I am washing my hands Dlamini this is beyond me.

I need to know what happened to Lynn but my body and mind are too frail to think that far so I let go and let my mind rest as I am swept away to sleep.

Lindiwe

My body is in unimaginable pain. I feel like the world and God has deserted me. How does one person go through so much pain in one lifetime unless if the creator is fed-up. He doesn't love me. What kind of love is this? Where I am constantly in a battle. Where I can never catch a break from turmoil. It's hatred and some kind of torture for something I don't know I did.

I am in a hospital but I know it's not the one I work at. I open my eyes and look around, they sting due to the light but I force them open. There are met by two pairs of eyes, they're wearing police uniform and then the doctor emerges soon.

Her: We're so happy you're awake. How do you feel?

She waves the light in my eyes to check if my pupils are active and I guess she's satisfied as she moves to my chest and reads my vitals.

Me: Where am I?

I cough roughly when I attempt to talk, I think its

from the choking. Just thinking about the whole ordeal makes me want to run away from my own body, I feel disgusting and besides myself. Why did Nkosi hurt me so much when I trusted him dearly? I will never forget the aversion that was flowing through his face, his eyes were that of a killer, cold, merciless and fearless. He destroyed me when I was just making progress and I hate him for it. She quickly gives me a sip of the water and adjust my bed up. I have bandages around my abdomen and I think I have a broken rib because of the pain I feel when I attempt to talk or when I cough.

Her: You're in St Martin's hospital in Sandston. You were involved in a car hijack luckily they didn't kill you but the car is gone. Can you tell me your name?

Me: Lindiwe Lephoto, I am a doctor at St Lucia hospital. Who brought me here?

I push through the croakiness and dryness of my voice.

Her: I will get your records from the data base and contact your family. A lovely lady brought you here last night and she said she found you on the alley by the highway and she pulled over and drove you here. You were very fortunate because you almost didn't make it. You were barely alive when you got here, God really loves you.

So Nkosi beat me to a pulp, raped me and then tossed me like a dump. I feel my heart beat hastily and my inside turn with that thought. I didn't deserve what he did to me. No! He had no

right whatsoever. He's an animal and I am going to make sure that the whole world knows. He hurt me and kicked, spat and raped me like I was not human.

Her: The detectives here will take your statements. Please don't push her too hard, she still needs to rest.

They nod their heads and the doctor leaves followed by the nurse. I am going to tell them everything that bastard did, he will pay for this.

Man: I am detective Cele and this my partner detective Motswaledi. Can you please narrate to us what happened yesterday, just take your time and give us all information that will help us catch these criminals.

I sit up even though it's a horrible mission, I feel like my body is separating in half.

Me: I was not mugged. No one stole my car. Someone assaulted me and then raped me.

They look at each other shocked by the bomb I just threw at them.

Man2: Do you know who did this to you?

Me: Yes it's my boyfriend, Nkosinathi Dlamini he works as a doctor at St Lucia's Children hospital.

I hear the swift movements of heels and it catches all our attention to the door and comes



waltzing in is Mrs Dlamini. The animosity I carry for anything that bears a Dlamini name is enormous. The sight of her makes me want to vomit.

Man1: Ndlovukazi!

He gives her a mini bow.

Her: Stop it Cele you will make me blush.

Man2: What brings you to these sides .I thought you were still in Natal.

Her: I have a family crisis and who better than a woman to clean up a mess.

She says looking directly in my eyes. Her eyes pierce through my heart and they incite fear.

Her: I will handle this. Thank you for your services gentlemen I will sure tell Dlamini about this grand gesture.

They look at each other and they seem to be having a conversation with their eyes. Detective Cele takes his notebook back in his pocket and he looks at me with so much guilt and they turn to leave. I plead with them to come back but they each give this satanic woman bows and exit with their tails between their legs.

Her: Shut up, you're creating unnecessary attention.

Her voice is calm and yet full of command. She's wearing knee high boots with a long beige coat, her hair is short and curly. She's really beautiful and has Nkosi's eyes that carry an eerie aura.

Me: What do you want? Are you hear to finish me off?

I wish my voice carried power but it's shaky reflecting the fear I have in my heart.

Her: I am here to make sure you understand who we are.

She pulls a chair and sits close to my bed, legs crossed.

Her: You look like a nice girl and I heard that you were doctor with two kids. So I will just be straight with you. Stay away from my Nkosinathi! Don't ever mention his name to anyone or even think about it and this little incident that occurred last night never happened. You were hijacked and that's it.

Me: If you think your family is going to get away with this then you've messed with the wrong woman!

Her: Have you ever heard the saying "no one is above the law"? Well there's an exception to that law because of the Dlamini's, we're not only above it, we own the law and the people who make it.

My teeth are chattering as she stands inches

away from my face. She's intimidating me into silence and it's working. You can tell that this is not the first time she's done this and it's working.

Me: He raped and assaulted me. Surely as a woman you know that that's wrong. What if it happened to one of kid?

Her: You see here (she points just under her left breast) My husband shot me at close range because he thought I was sleeping with his partner. I was in ICU for 2 weeks, the bullet missed my heart by just mere inches but I made it, the partner wasn't so lucky. After I recovered he bought me a yacht with my name on it and we've never talked about it since. So that's Dlamini love for you, they love whole heartily and they don't share.

She displays some emotion momentarily and then grows cold again.

Me: It's not love, it's abuse!

Her: Well it's the kind of love that matters. I guess the kind not meant for weak women like you.

She pinches my cheek, gives a half smile and turns on her heels.

Her: Don't test the length of our powers. Remember we know people that know people who know people that can make things happen or disappear.

She winks and leaves me sinking in my bed. Who are these people and why the hell did I mix myself with them? I cry loud at the possibility of me never getting justice for what Nkosi did to me, my soul that would never be the same after last night, my kids who might be in danger and the fear of them coming and silencing me for good. I curl up and my abdomen is on fire but the pain compares zero to what my heart feels like. I am devastated. I am torn. I am abandoned.

Sfiso

Yesterday was incredible for that time buried in her and holding her I've never felt more alive . I love Lynn and I have no doubt in my heart that she's the woman I want to spend my life with. I

am driving to the hospital to see my mother. My heart is still pained for what she did and that I almost lost her but Lindiwe gave me hope and strength to deal with all of it especially the guilt. My phone vibrates and I connect it to the Bluetooth, it's an unsaved number.

Me: Hello

: Am I speaking to Dr Sfiso Lephoto?

Me: Yes it's him.

: You're speaking to Darlene at St Martin's hospital in Sandston, it's with regards to Lindiwe Lephoto, you're listed as her next of kin. She was admitted yesterday with severe wounds due to assault during a car hijacking.



I come to a screeching halt and I pull over.

Me: What? Is she okay? How did she even get to Sandston that's kilometres away from where he lives.

: I will send you a location and you can get all the answers when you get here.

Me: Fuck! Is she badly hurt?

: I am sorry sir I can't reveal that information over the phone.

Me: I am a fucken doctor and her spouse I deserve to know!

:I will send the location right away thank you.

She hangs up and I punch the steering wheel hard. I receive the location and I take a Uturn in the route of the hospital. Google drive says I will be there in 45 minutes but I still need to go see mom. I give Lee a call and it takes me to voicemail.

Me: Sis look I can't make it there's an emergency I need to attend. Will come by later on. I am sorry I know you need me and I will get there as soon as I can just hang in there. Love you.

I am there in half an hour and rush to the receptionist.

Me: Hi Darlene you called me about my wife Lindiwe Lephoto.

Her: Oh! Yes Dr Lephoto I didn't expect you to be here so fast. Ummm.. Let me show you her room.

She leads the way and I stop at the door and look at her. She looks in so much pain, she's frail and curled into a ball. I wonder what these bastards did to her because I don't buy the bullshit story of a car hijacking.

I appreciate all the participation from the last post. Keep it up

Chapter 24

Lindiwe

I feel a heavy presence around me and that makes me open my eyes and roam the room and there sits Sfiso. He's busy on his phone and looks up probably due to my coughing. He runs by side and gives me a glass of water, I sip through a straw and indicate that he can take it away.

Him: How are you feeling?

I don't say anything back because I feel like I am going to start crying if I do. He looks mad and he doesn't even know what happened. I've been thinking a lot about what Mrs Dlamini said. I can't jeopardise the safety of my kids and family so yes I won't be pressing any charges. It's not easy to let it go, I feel weak for backing

down and letting that bastard get away with it but I am a mother first. These people can kill us anytime or make our life horrible.

Him: Talk to me baby who did this to you?

He's sitting at the edge of the bed and asks with great concern in his eyes.

Me: So you can do what, rescue me?

He's taken aback by my response. I don't know where all this anger towards him comes from but I blame him somehow for what happened to me. I blame him for cheating on me. I blame him for agreeing to the divorce without fighting for me. I blame him for making me love him so much I two timed Nkosi. I blame him for

sleeping with me last night! Maybe if I made it on time to the date then maybe he wouldn't have hit me, slammed, cursed, spat and sexually violated me.

Him: I just want to know who did this to you. Please allow me to be here. Don't shut me out Lynn let me help you.

He's now standing over me and I feel myself breaking but I can't allow him to be here for me. I don't want to owe anyone anything again.

Me: Why because you think I can't live without your help? Because I am weak and defenceless? So that you can claim me as your price and own me? Fuck you Sfiso! You're like the rest of them. You're weak, pathetic men who prey on my vulnerable heart. You pretend to love me but

deep down you hate me, you want to own me and treat me as a possession. You can fuck off with your pity and support. I've had enough of people who use me and claim to love me. So fuck off I don't need your pity or you fake sympathy.

Him: Where is all of this coming from? You know that that's not true. Did he hurt you Lynn? Is he the reason you're lying here. Please tell me and I'll make him pay I swear baby just let me have your back.

Me: I DO NOT NEED YOUR FUCKEN HELP! STAY AWAY FROM ME! STAY AWAY FROM ME! I DON'T NEED YOU! I don't need you please leave please just leave me alone.

I am hysterical at this point. I just want to rest. I

just want to start over again and redo my faults. I need to be alone. The doctor comes in followed by mom and Sino. They push Sfiso at the back and I can see him stumble back and exit the ward. He looked really hurt by my words but I am done with men. They're all dogs and they don't deserve my heart.

Mom: Oh baby what did they do to you?

Me: They hurt me mama. I should have listened to you I am sorry I didn't listen to you.

I wet her dress as she pulls me into her arms and shush me to sleep. At least in her arms I know that I can never be used and hurt like I am not human. I know in her arms I have unconditional love and protection. I just wish I had heeded to her warnings and then I wouldn't be



here.

Sfiso

I leave the hospital with a heavy heart. That son of a bitch hurt her, I don't have the proof yet but I know he's sick and twisted enough to do it I just need to expose him and make him pay. I drive to St Lucia's with a broken spirit. I've never seen Lynn so distraught and broken. She had so much hatred in her eyes that I didn't even recognise her. I need to speak to Luyanda he's the only person that can tell me what went on and the only one that can help me destroy Nkosi. Although he's family I know Lu is not corrupt and he cares about our family. I park in my reserved spot even when I am off today it's still written Chief neurosurgeon. Lee jumps on me the moment I enter the ward.

Me: Hey I am here now. It's going to be okay.

She continues to sob on my chest. I hate this situation mom got us into, Lee is pregnant and stress is not good for the baby but I can't really dismiss her here. I keep brushing her back until she calms down. Jake is also here and he also looks really out of it. I know he always acts strong but he has a heart. He hugs me as soon as Lee moves from my arms.

Him: She's a strong woman. She's feisty and nothing can beat her not even this.

Me: I know she is.

We're all gathered around her, Khanya is also here. He's more like dad not in check with their

emotions, they rarely display emotions, I guess it's a sign of masculinity. We make conversation around her as if she's not lying there half death. I can't bring myself to look at her for more than a second for fear that I might give up on her and the hope that she'll make it. She would leave a lot of broken hearts if she gives up, I hope she knows.

Me: Can I talk to you for a minute?

I say looking directly into his eyes. He hasn't been making eye contact since I arrived and that can only mean he knows something.

Lu: I'll be back Bella then we can go home.

Lee: I need to be here when she wakes up.

Lu: You need to rest bella. This is not good for the babies and I won't allow you to get sick.

Lee: I am not gonna win this one am I?

Lu: Not when it comes to your well-being.

He kisses her forehead and I become a bit envious of what they share. I used to have that but I became greedy. Now my wife is helpless and I can't even comfort her.

Lu: What's up?

He asks as soon as we step outside the ward.

Me: Lynn's in hospital.

Lu: I heard.

Me: What the fuck is happening Lu? What happened to my wife?

Lu: I don't know.

He sits down on the chairs and hides his head between his hands. Something is definitely up and he knows more than he's willing to let on.

Me: She's broken mfethu. She's broken and helpless please tell me what went on.

Lu: I can't tell you bruh but you need to let it go.

Me: Don't fuck with me Lu! What would you do if it was Lee? Would you just let it go? Are you telling me this because they're your family?

Lu: I am telling you this because I care about you.

He attempts to leave but I pull him back with his shirt.

Me: I know Nkosi and your family did this to her and they will all pay.

Lu: Let go of me!

He's not loud but I respect him enough to know

that he would fuck me up given the chance.

Me: I just need to know what they did to her.

Lu: So that you can avenge her? ( he chuckles)  
you won't win with the Dlamini's. They're not human. They don't care who and what you are, they'll destroy you without any guilt, they're not your ordinary civilian. My advice, leave these people alone and focus on getting Lynn up.

Me: I am not afraid of them. I will report them to the highest officials, go to the newspapers anyone who's willing to listen I'll make sure they hear how ruthless they're. They've messed up with the wrong family, no one can touch my wife and get to live.

Lu: Then prepare to attend a funeral of a family member every week.

He looks scared for me and his words send chills down my spine. He goes back in the ward and shortly comes out with Lee.

Lee: Aunty nom told me what happened to Lynn. I am sorry bro I know you want to be there with her.

Me: She's badly hurt.

Lee: I will go see her tomorrow before I come here. It looks like the world just keeps throwing daggers our way. It's just fucked up!



Me: Don't swear it makes you look even uglier.

She playful hits my arm and I pull her for a hug. She's huge now and might pop anytime soon but she still looks beautiful and content.

Lu: Don't forget what I said Sfiso. These people are dangerous and they don't take threats lightly so guard yourself and just let it go.

I don't say anything back and he shakes his head before he turns and they leave. I keep on fuming when I relive the picture of how hurt and disoriented Lynn looked. She's been through so much and Nkosi had to make it worse for her. He hit her, it was clear from the bandages on her stomach and the choke marks on her neck. I haven't even imagined on hurting her physically like that but that lowlife thought he

had the right. I clench my jaws just thinking about all of it. She was probably begging for the bastard to stop but he carried on and satisfied himself through her tears. Fuck what Lu said I am calling the bastard. It rings unanswered until it takes me to voicemail.

“Listen here you mother fucken abuser, I am coming for you with everything I've got. You better run sonny or hide because you will feel my wrath and I won't rest until I stand over your grave. You messed up with the wrong family! Nxa!”

I hang up and my mood doesn't allow me to be around here any longer so I inform dad and Khanya that I am heading out. It's already after ten so visitor's time is up so they decide to also leave, we leave together, they're driving home

together.

Me: Drive safely we will talk tomorrow. I am working the day shift but will arrive early.

Khanya: Sure ntwana ka will wait for you. Sleep well.

I feel shitty tired and all I want to do is shower and get into bed, get some good rest and strategize my next move. One thing I definitely know is these devil incarnations are not walking away from this. I am driving in a dark valley just a few kilometres from my apartment, I asked Nancy my nanny to fetch the kids from Lynn's house earlier. I look over the rear-view mirror one more time, there's this car that's been tailing me since I left the hospital. I turn he turns, I stop he stops, I drive faster he also hits

the accelerator and so I come to a halt and call Luyanda.

Him: Sure man! I am still driving we will talk when I get home.

Me: I think someone is following me.

Him: What! Are you sure you're not being paranoid.

Me: I am positive man. This car has been on my tail since I left the hospital.

Him: Shit! I told you to stay away but you don't listen.

He's breathing loudly and obviously panicking.

Him: Here is what I want you to do. I need you to drive to closest deserted area and ditch that car you have less than 10 minutes and get as far away from there. I will come pick you up.

Me: What the hell man?

Him: I told you to let this go, these people will destroy you and your family Sfiso, just do as I say and leave me to deal with this.

He sounds pissed and scared at the same time. I start driving and my mind is racing thinking about where can I ditch this car at. There's a scrap yard some 3 kms away so I quickly drive there. I park the car and before I can even exit

the yard it all blows to pieces. The impact hits me hard I find myself sitting on my arse. I am still processing what's happening here when I receive a call from an unsaved number.

Me: Hello.

: Stay the fuck away from my son or I'll be coming after yours.

Me: Who the fuck are you people?

: Your worst nightmare.

The phone goes dead and I am sitting here like I am in some action movie expect no one is yelling cut and my family is in real danger.

Maybe I should really let this go.

Lindiwe

5 weeks later.

Her: You can't keep doing this to yourself.

Shouts mom as she opens the curtains and removes the blankets off me. I curl up as the cold breeze hits me. I've tried living a normal life after that incident took place but I failed. I am paranoid, I am depressed and frightened. I took Nkanyezi out of day-care, I sold my old house and moved in with my parents, Siya has changed schools and I quit my job. Oh! Mrs Dlamini delivered on her promise to make my life a living hell. Dad convinced me to lay

charges and things went south hill since then. I was portrayed as a desperate divorcee, a mother of two who was obsessed with a successful young doctor that when he tried to leave me I cried rape. The people on my side started to shrink but I kept on until they started threatening my children. One day a stranger picked up Nkanyezi under false identity and dropped him off at my door. I was so shaken that day I decided to call the whole thing off and crawl into a hole.

Me: Ma please I just want to be alone.

Her: You can go be alone in your own house. This is my house and I am tired of you hiding yourself in this room like you're in mourning. Wake up! Dust yourself it's not over! You have kids to live for. You're messing with their life



because you're weak and a coward.

Me: How can you say that? You know what they did to me.

Her: Yes I know my child but you're proving them right. You're saying they've won and you're done.

Me: But they've won mama. I couldn't get justice for what they did to me.

Her: Somewhere in the world is a pregnant teenager who's scouring around the dump looking for her next meal, there's a child in a classroom somewhere that is being raped at home by their parent, there's someone in prison now serving life for a crime they didn't commit,

there's...

Me: What's your point?

Her: My point is there are a lot of people going through worse things in life and many of them are helpless and life hasn't handled them with a just hand but they're making it, they're pushing through and sucking it because that's life baby it's not fair, it's hard and it pulls you in all directions that you feel like giving up but it's also worth fighting and live and chase happiness because at the end that's what counts, being happy.

Me: I don't even know where to start everything is just a mess.

Her: You start with getting up, dusting yourself, fixing your crown and slaying.

Me: What do you know about slaying!

We share a laugh and I haven't laughed this much since the whole ordeal. I've neglected my kids and everything that is important in my life.

Her: Your sister has been teaching me a thing or two. That smile is what those kids need, they need their mother back. Take a shower, dress comfortably I want to introduce you to someone.

Me: I don't want to go to church.

Her: I said nothing about church, this will be good for you trust me.

Me: I love you, thank you.

Her: You're my first daughter and you fought so many battles before you were even born this is nothing, we will beat it.

I give her a semi smile and I go shower while she cleans up my room. I am thankful that the kids are off to school and dad at work because I am not ready for crowds. When I am done we drive to wherever it is she's taking me. It's takes about 20 minutes to get there and we pull up outside a building. It's beautiful with a lovely garden.

Me: Where are we?

Her: Come see for yourself.

We enter the building and it's filled with women some with kids, some teenagers and other's older. It's a woman shelter I think to myself. I don't understand why mom brought me here. Everyone looks delighted to see her, even calling her by her name and the kids are around us in seconds. She promises to bring them sweets and they're scattered probably going to tell their mothers, we go to the far end of the building and she knocks on the door with the name, Thembi Msimango.

"Nombuso what a pleasure to see you my darling long time no see"

Mom: I miss you guys so much I've been too preoccupied.

They hug each other as if they're old friends and I stand there hugging myself.

Mom: Excuse my manners baby, I haven't seen Thembi in a such a long time, she's the one who helped get my life back up. This is the centre that Jake brought me to when you were young. They did so much for me and believed so much in me that I don't know what I would be without their help.

Me: I don't need a shrink ma.

Thembi: Oh honey, don't promote me I am not a

psychologist.

Me: You're not?

Mom: Thembi is not a psychiatrist baby she's just someone who gets what we went through.

Her: I am Thembi Msimango and you're?

Me: Lindiwe Lephoto.

Her: I am happy you changed to your maiden surname it shows progress.

Mom and I look at each other and we both laugh.

Her: What did I say?

Mom: That's her marital surname.

She gives us a weird look.

Mom: I will leave her to explain let me go check on the kids I miss them. (She turns to me) Allow the process baby you won't regret it. Thembi I trust you.

They hug again and she disappears. We're left in comfortable silence, there's just something about this woman that makes you feel like everything is going to be alright, she makes you feel that you've conquered before the battle even begins, she has that I've got your back aura and her smile makes the heart leap of joy



and the soul tranquil.

Her: Please sit down my darling.

I follow her hand and I sit at the couch opposite with where she also sits.

Her: Tell me about yourself.

I take a gulp of air and sit comfortably.

Me: Where do I even begin?

Her: The beginning is always a good place to start.

I missed you too.

Season 2

Chapter 24 continuation(short).

Nkosinathi

It's been over a month since I came here. I have accepted that I need help and I am getting it. My parents helped get me into a program in Cape Town and I left immediately the day after I had my episode.. It's quite lonely here, we're not allowed any interactions with the outside world, we're only permitted one visit per week. It's like prison just with a whole lot of privileges. I haven't heard or seen Lynn since that night we had to meet for dinner, I still have fragments of

memories of what took place that night but I am blocking out the outrageous idea that I would hurt Lynn in any way.

When Xoli suggested this place my parents flat right refused but for the first time in my life I came to the acceptance that I was sick and I needed help. So I did something I have never done in my life and I stood up to them and did what I thought was best for me. That's what Lynn's love drives me to do. It makes me want to be a better man and do things that would bring me closer to her heart. I just hope it won't be too late for us but I've been writing to her every week and mom delivers the letters to her, there's still no reply but I am sure she's just overwhelmed about all the truths in those letters. The programme is for six months and I am counting down the time when I get out of here and be with her and our boys forever. Yes,

forever because I am planning to propose as soon as I get the proper help and get out of here.

I am anxious as I sit down for my visit today. I think the levels are particularly high today as it's the first time Luyanda has ever come to see me. I look up to him and I've tried hard to be the kind of man he is, we grew up under the same conditions but he chose a better route, he chose to be better than what they moulded us to be and that's why he's a phenomenal example for me.

He walks in with mom and dad, his looking fresh as always although he's gained a bit of weight but he still has the nurses gawking at him. We shake hands and hug, he's not his usual positive self, I sense an intense vibe

between him and my parents as they sit down opposite me. There are always nurses and guards monitoring our visits, today is no exception.

Him: How are you bafo?

Me: I could do with some pizza and beer otherwise I am cool.

A smile forms on his face but it's still not the one I've come accustomed to.

Him: I am glad you're getting the treatment at least now you can handle the truth.

Me: What truth?

Mom: Don't do this Luyanda, he's your brother, don't you care? Jabulani please do something!

Dad: What am I suppose to do? You're the one who was set on making sure that that family saw who we were. You got us into this mess so we have no choice than to endure it.

Me: Can someone please tell me what's happening here?

Mom: We love you so much Nkosi all we wanted was to protect you and make sure that you were living your dreams without this beast interfering so like any parent we did what we thought was best. Don't hate us please.

Him: Stop it aunty Gina I am not backing out of this one. He needs to know so that he can properly heal.

Mom: I can't believe you are choosing those people before us. I raised you when your mother didn't have time for you, when your father abandoned you and I did so fully that you don't feel any void but you're spitting my love back in my face like the bastard you are!

She's livid and I think maybe it's the meds that I am taking but I can't seem to act rash and tell her to shut up. I can't register or follow what they're on about but I have never seen my mom so scared. Lu avoids all contact with her as he pulls out an envelope from his bag and lays it on the table.

Me: What's happening bro?

Lu: You know I love you and I've always had your back but you need to own up to who you are so that you can properly heal and take these demons had on?

Me: What demons? What are you on about?

Mom: What does he have on you Dlamini that you would let him destroy my son? Whatever it is I am sure we can get past it just don't let him do this.

She's crying and pulling dad by his T-shirt and he's not budging. My eyes keep drifting from them, then Lu and then the envelope on the table.



Dad: Trust me this a small price to pay for the damage the information he has on us will have. Let him have his way after this I am done with him.

Luyanda's nose flares and I can see him clenching his jaws something tells me that whatever is in that envelope is lethal.

Lu: Bridgette Makhanya

He pauses and looks into my eyes as if checking that I can recognise the girl and I do. We dated for a few weeks during my first year and then she just moved away without even breaking things off.

Him: 19 years old, died of manual strangulation, body discovered by the woods naked and battered, murderer never found.

He places the pictures of girls with me and then their dead bodies.

Me: Why are you doing this?

He doesn't stop to look at me this time as he takes out another horrendous phot and places it on the table.

Him: Seipati Mokoena, 21 years old, died of manual strangulation, body found outside her parents house, suspect never arrested. Melanie Griffith, 19 years old, died of manual strangulation, was raped and dumped outside

her residence, murderer never found.

Me: Stop!

I am scratching my head hastily and roughly. I can't look at these pictures their horrifying and their awakening things I've tried to bury.

Him: Lastly, Lindiwe Lephoto, 30 years old, assaulted, battered, broken ribs, almost strangled to death, unconscious body found besides the highway naked.

I take her photos from the table with trembling hands, there are three of them, one shows the choke marks on her neck, the blue abdominal area and her body lying in a pool of blood in my living room.

Me: No! No! not Lynn. Why are you doing this?

My breathing has escalated and I feel as if I am going on another episode.

Him: Nkosi all these murders were committed by you and these people have been covering for you but it needs to stop.

Me: Why are you doing this to me? What the hell do you stand to gain? Are you fucking Lynn? Is that why you're creating these stories?

Him: Nkosi stop! STOP! And acknowledge that you're a murderer and a fucken psycho! You need to confess to these murders and help the victims' family find closure. It's time you own up

to this so that you can move on and be free of this sickness.

Me: Please stop, I didn't hurt anyone ( it comes off as a whisper)

Him: Lynn lost her job, she's broken and frightened. You destroyed her. Your mother destroyed her even further with court cases and threatening her family, her sons and her safety they took that all away from her but you need to step up and own up to your mess.

Me: I would never hurt Lynn and her kids you know I love her with everything.

I can't believe things went that far and I can't believe my mother did that to the woman I love.

She's always covered for me but I never thought that it was this bad.

Mom: My son won't admit to any of these things, he's innocent and that old hag bitch asked for it. Over my...

I jump on her before she even completes the sentence, my hands are tightly wrapped around her neck and I am zoned out. All I can think about is that Lynn suffered at her hands and she needs to pay. I get injected on the neck by a nurse and I can hear mom cough out of control and dad swear at Lu and then it's lights out for me.

See you on Monday

## Chapter 25

Sfiso

Lu: Are you watching this?

I turn on the TV and every channel is broadcasting Nkosi's trial. I turn up the volume on SABC news channel while still on the phone with Luyanda.

"Today marks the end of a horrific storm that took over the nation, the sentencing of Nkosinathi Dlamini and his mother Gina Dlamini. The pair pleaded guilty to a series of murders that took place between the year 2010 and 2015, Dr Dlamini who's a qualified paediatrician

at St Lucia hospital handed himself over to the SAPS two weeks ago and his mother admitted to being an accomplice in covering the murders of four girls ages 19 - 21. Uhhm looks like Mr Jabulani Dlamini walks free, let us hear what he has to say.

Reporter: Mr Dlamini what are your feelings towards this whole sentencing?

Him: I am obviously grieved at the situation my family finds itself in. I wouldn't even have imagined in my wildest dreams that such violence had been taking place right under my nose. I love my family but their actions were barbaric, animalistic and I deliver sincere apologies to the victims families hope they're satisfied as I am to the justice that prevailed today.



Reporter: Do you think that your son is mentally deranged as his defence proclaimed?

Him: I am just a Zulu man and have no clue of western things but if they say he was during these murders and the judge agrees then I guess I concur.

Reporter1: Do you think it's fair that he only got an 8 year sentence in a state forensic mental facility for single handily killing those women but your wife received 12 years in prison without the possibility of parole?

Him: Unfortunately I don't make the laws but I love my wife and will continue to support and wait for her until she comes out. Please excuse

me"

He blocks the cameras and finally gets into his car. I am astounded that a man would sell his wife and son just to save face and a reputation.

Me: I cannot believe he got away with all the other things he did.

Luyanda: At least we tried to get some justice let's celebrate that for now. Besides uncle Jabulani will get what's coming to him.

Me: I don't even know how to thank you Lu. At some point I thought of giving up and letting them walk free.

Him: I told you I would handle it.

Me: I owe you big time.

Him: You can settle the score by talking with your sister.

Me: What now?

Him: She seems to think that I knew all of this information and I still let Lynn date Nkosi.

Me: But I was there when we were hacking through their servers for information. We only discovered this info through you insane tech skills.

Him: Please tell her that because she doesn't want to hear anything from me.

Me: Eish will try my best but you know she doesn't listen to anyone.

Him: She'll listen to you.

Mom: I am all done.

I look at her briefly with a smile and attend back to Lu.

Me: Look man I owe you a drink please clear your schedule and tell me when I can take you out.

Him: Grand sharp.

Me: Sharp, sharp.

I put the phone into my pocket and engulf her into a hug. She got discharged a week ago. It was a miracle that she made it out alive especially with the way her brain was swollen but now she wants to leave. She says that it was a mistake for her to still stay here even after her and dad got divorced, this place carries a lot of hurt for her and doesn't allow her to move on and heal. I was mad at her for the first few weeks in hospital but I started not to care whether she was selfish or whatever thing she did in the past I just needed her to live. Truth is my mom has always been in my corner not always in a good way but she did out of a good place. She loves us unconditionally and I

can't punish her for that.

Mom: Lerato is already outside and you know her patience these days.

Me: Can't you stay one more week or a month. I feel like I've just got you back and now you're slipping through my fingers.

Mom: I love you baby and you know that. I am not a good person to be around now, I want you to find your feet and be the man I know you can be.

Me: I love you so much ma and I am going to miss you like crazy.

Her: I am going to Mpumalanga you know, still in the country and less than an hour away.

I pull her for one more hug and we go outside and find an annoyed Lee in the car. They've already packed her bags in the boot and we start the drive to the airport. She's going to be living with Thando until she recovers, her bipolar and depression worsened hence the suicide but the doctor recommended that she lives with loved ones and in a stress free environment so Thando and Sbusiso stepped up. We arrive at O.R Tambo international airport in half an hour and their already calling out her flight.

Lee: I can't believe you're leaving me when I need you the most. Ke mang a tlo ntswharisa setswetsi?(who's going to help me once the

child is born)

Mom: You're due in a month and I am sure I will be better by then but I need to do this munchkin. I have been through a lot and I've never done anything for myself and the doctor says that I should start learning how to love myself and make myself happy.

Lee: I know, I know it's just hard to let you go.

Mom: I know my angel but you've got a family to look after and my job is done here. Look at you two.

We look at each other and smile. Lee looks so much like mom. We hug one last time and she departs. My heart breaks because I haven't



been a good son to her and I didn't acknowledge her mental illness. I guess no matter how one gets educated some of the stigmas of the society sticks with you because for me mental illness has always been about dirty people picking up papers on the streets and talking to themselves but Lee helped explain it to me. Now that I know what it means makes me feel sad that I wasn't really there for mom.

Me: So where to Mrs Dlamini?

We are in the parking lot, she looks at me annoyed.

Her: Anywhere far from that house.

Me: I think you're being tough on Lu, give the man a break he's already going through a lot just by being attached to the Dlamini surname. He needs your support.

Her: Support my ass! I can't even believe you're defending him. He knew Lynn's life was in danger and yet he did nothing about it. As far as I can tell he's as guilty as the rest of them.

Me: Nah that's not fair. Lu helped expose those people, I was there with him when he hacked them and every lead he had he shared with me. Plus you know he was never close to his family so there was no way they let him in on what was happening.

She keeps quiet as if giving it some thought. Deep down she knows that Luyanda is not

corrupt and heartless like his family but she's just being stubborn.

Her: I don't know what to believe anymore.

Me: Believe him. Thing is we all knew that the Dlamini were dirty but no one knew to what extent. Luyanda is different and you know it.

Her: Hai let's just drive to KFC, I am craving their dunked wings.

Me: Can't remember last I was there.

Her: Akere o se o le cheese boy nou.

I hit her arm playfully and start driving to the

mall with her singing along to every song on my playlist, women!

Lindiwe

Me: Lastly, it's recommended that everyone obtains a copy of the **MEDICAL TERMINOLOGY** for students of the health professionals by Bosman, JP et al, I checked with Vanschaik bookstore and they said it was there. This book will help you understand the systematic approach to explaining terminology to entry-level students in medicine so that you can start speaking like a real doctor. Also please make sure that you all have the study guide for this module so that on Monday we can be on the same page. That will be all from me now may I get questions from the floor.

I laugh nervously. They're completely staring at me and it freaks me out. Thembi organised this job for me at WITS university as a Medical thought and practice lecture to first and second year medical students. The first years were much welcoming yesterday but the second years. Deep sigh.

Me: Yes please ma'am

"My name is Cecil and I would love to get clarity on something"

I instantly become excited at the prospect of giving a very intelligent answer and I bet that will gain me some respect.

Me: Yes please proceed.

“Uhhm the textbook that you just mentioned is it prescribed or is it recommended”

Me: Recommended but I will strongly advice that...

“Thank you Dr Lephoto”

She gives me a sly smile and I just compose myself.

Me: Anyone else?

“If you're done with everything does it mean we can leave now. It's Friday after all” the whole auditorium burst in laughter.

Me: Well I guess so.

I don't get to put in another word and they're out. I take a huge sigh and I am asking myself if I will survive the entire semester. I am still on probation until the end of the semester and it's only then I will find out if the contract will be renewed or if I still want to stay. At the moment I don't think I do but it's a job and it pays the bills. I had to woman up and move out of my parents' house. I purchased a house in Greenstone hill which is not as big as our previous house, with two bedrooms mine with an ensuite, a small kitchen, dinning joined with sitting room and one bathroom but it's my place and my kids have a home. The neighbourhood is good and Siyabonga is not far from his new school and it takes me less than an hour to get to work with normal traffic. Sfiso borrowed me

his nanny until I can find one for myself or afford one but for now I am settled and I am happy.

Honestly, the first time I stepped into Thembi's office I didn't believe that I would ever heal but just like mama promised she helped me get better. The support, assurance and guidance she gave me was miraculous. I thank God for women like her. Turns out that she was also a victim of abuse, her mother passed away when she was still young and her father started raping her and making her a wife, she has two children out of that abuse and she finally left that situation and healed and now she's healing others. I keep encouraging her to write a book because her story would change a lot of lives but she's reluctant. After weeks of seeing her, I finally knew my worth and the strength that I possess, that's how being in her presence makes



you feel like, powerful!

I pack my bags and head out. I need to drive to Siya's school to pick him up, he had a cricket match today, at least with this job I have time to be there for my kids. I get to cook with them, go to cricket matches, take them to the park and just be a mother to them. I pass by the cafeteria to grab a yogurt for Nkanyezi because I will die if I just pitch empty handed.

The media is buzzing with this Dlamini trial. Who knew that Nkosi was a serial killer? I get chills down my spine just thinking about it. I am just grateful to God that I made it out alive. I can't imagine the pain my children would feel if I was killed, mhh, makes me to be more appreciative for the things I have including my life. I don't even feel sorry for his mother for

being harshly sentenced, if she concealed those murders then she's the worse devil between the two and as for the insanity plea I don't buy it. I remember clearly how Nkosi was when he attacked me, that was no mentally ill man, it was an angry and bruised man but I guess money can buy freedom.

I drive to Siya's school still in deep thoughts but I keep advising myself that it shouldn't get to me. I've come too far to let this beat me, God is fighting for me so I shouldn't get anxious. I pull up at the school 15 minutes later, I spot him among his teammates and other kids that go to the school with him. He's in grade 6 now but he's taller than an average 12 year old. I press the hooter to grab his attention and it works as he pulls away from the group to the car. This boy looks exactly like his father, the walk, the swag plus now they have the same hairstyle on,

it's shocking seriously.

Me: Hi nana how was the practice?

Him: Hey ma! It was cool and tiring as usual.

He says through the window as he takes the key to the boot and go place his sports bag and gear. I expect him to come to the passenger side so that we can go but he asks that I give him a minute. I watch in shock as he pulls a white girl from the crowd and they hug for a long time. They speak for a while and he kisses her on the cheek. Yazi ngiyavelelwa. He gets into the car cool as a cucumber while I am freaking out. I decide to calm myself down and have the "talk" with him.

Me: Uhhm so who was that?

He's busy chatting on his phone.

Him: Who?

Me: The girl you were talking to.

Him: Kelly.

Me: Kelly who?

Him: Kelly Martins she's a prefect in my school.

Me: So she's in grade 7.

Him: Obviously ma, only seniors can act as prefects.

I try my best to be composed when I talk to Siyabonga he has a stinking attitude.

Me: So are you friends with her?

Him: She's my girlfriend.

He says confidently, I am sure if we were not on the robots I would have hit another car. Having a girlfriend at his age, is that even allowed?

Me: Oh girlfriend! Since when? I mean are you guys ever alone?

Him: Mom relax I've already had the talk with dad.

Me: So he knows.

Him: Yeah and he's cool with it.

Me: When did you tell him?

Him: Ma this is uncomfortable for me but like I said I've already spoken to dad and it's kinda boys' stuff.

Me: Okay but just know that I love you and you can tell me anything.

Him: Cool.

He puts on his earphones and right at this moment I know that I need one more child, a girl, one that I can bond with because these boys are not mine shame. They worship their father so much that when it's time to go there during the weekend they can't wait. We park in the garage and he takes his stuff off the car. The house smells divine and I just know that Nancy has cooked.

Me: Hello, smells divine in here.

Her: Hello madam, I figured since I was done with everything else and Nkanyezi is asleep I could cook, hope you don't mind.

Me: No! After the long day I've had I am grateful.

She smiles and continues cleaning up. Nancy used to help Lucy before but once she went to hospital Sfiso asked for her assistance, she's mid forties, Zimbabwean, very kind, says she has two kids back at home and she's handy and good with my kids.

Me: I am just going to take a shower and then will give you a lift.

Her: No worries madam. My friend's boyfriend is going to pick her up today so I will ride with them.

Me: Is it safe though, do you know him?

Her: We all grew up in the same village I trust



them.

Me: Okay well. Have a great weekend then I'll see you on Monday.

She gives me her signature warm smile and semi bow. Siya has already disappeared in his room. I go to my room and my prince is peacefully sleeping on the bed. He's such a light sleeper so I tiptoe around the room careful not to wake him up. I finally enter the shower and just let the water cleanse my long day away. The warm water against my skin gives my clit something to rejoice over because it's trembling. I contemplate on whether I should help myself but I quickly dismiss the thought, I am an old ass 30 year old mother of two who wants to masturbate. No!

I jump out of the shower and Nkanyezi is sitting

upright on the bed drinking his yoghurt.

Him: Hello mama.

Me: Hello nana. You're awake?

He nods and continues doing whatever he's doing on the phone. I lotion my body and get into my fluffly warm pyjamas and plait my hair into two lines. Thank God for wigs. I carry him out of the room to the kitchen and I find Nancy already gone. I dish up for the three of us and we eat in front of the TV watching cartoons because that's what Nkanyezi wants to watch although it's the same thing everyday, he even knows what's going to happen next but it's heart warming to see him giggle and watch in anticipation.

Siya: Are we still going to dad's place tomorrow?

Me: Yes nana why do you ask?

Siya: Can't I stay behind this weekend and Nkanyezi can go alone. I have plenty of homework.

Me: You know me and aunty Palesa are going to Suncity tomorrow so you will be left alone and I can't have that.

Siya: But ma I am twelve I can look after myself.

Me: Not going to happen champ so let's just drop it.

Siya: Whatever you say ma.

He collects our dishes and goes to the kitchen, I try playing with Nkanyezi but he follows his brother behind.

Me: I seriously need a girl.

I laugh to myself because who would I even make a girl with. I am emotionally damaged and I don't think I am ready for a relationship. I've been single for five months now and I am happy and horny but mostly happy and stress-free.

Siya: Good night we're going to sleep.

Me: Oh so soon.

Siya: I am tired plus tomorrow we need to wake up early.

Me: I am sorry baby I could postpone.

Siya: It's okay ma. Dad will help me with the work plus he's super smart.

Me: He is. No hug and a kiss.

Siya: Hug only.

He comes to hug me and Nkanyezi joins in I kiss them both on the mouth forcefully.

Me: I love you both so much.

Nkanyezi: I love you this much.

He stretches his tiny hands and I am filled with joy. There was a time in my life I thought I would never be happy again but God had other plans. I am content and although some days are dark I have learn to get back up. I see them both to their room, it has twin beds and a wall wardrobe that they share and each side of the room is decorated according to their personality. Siya's side of the room is much more matured with trophies, posters of famous sports stars, our family portrait and Nkanyezi's side is colourful with pictures of cartoon characters and a lot of toys but they make it work and I never hear them fight. I tuck

Nkanyezi in first and then Siya who's adamant that he's older now.

Me: I love you. Sleep tight.

I close the door and I hear some shuffling around, probably Nkanyezi moving to Siya's bed because that always where I find him in the morning. I switch off all the lights and retreat to my room. I get into bed with my laptop and check some emails, I wish I had some alcohol beverage in this house but Thembi discouraged it because "a person who's in a fragile state will easily fall dependent on alcohol for comfort" she said. It's 9:30 pm and I think I should also call it a night. I receive a WhatsApp notification and it's Palesa.

\*\* Can't wait for tomorrow! I am praying we will

have lots of      and      , I love you\*

Hehe I wonder what is she all about, this trip is about rewarding myself for making it this far on my own. She's been a real friend throughout this ordeal and when she suggested a road trip I agreed instantly. It's just something I need to do, let loose and have fun.

\*I don't know about the      but I want plenty of  
    . Love you too goodnight\*

I lie face up just telling God about the day that I've had and all the things I am thankful for and soon sleep becomes me.



Forgive the errors

Season 2

Chapter 26

Lindiwe

"I am outside Febelina come open the gate" I laugh as I drag myself off the bed.

I earned that name during the whole Sfiso and Nkosi triangle, I think it means bitch and trust me I've tried getting her to let it go but its Palesa. It's only 6:30 am and the energy that Palesa exhumes I don't know where she gets.

Me: I am coming let me wear a gown.

Her: It's not like anyone will see you these streets are empty.

Me: It's still morning people are resting so stop screaming I am coming.

I drop the call and grab my gown, I peek in the boys room and they're dead asleep. They look so adorable cuddled up in one single bed. I unlock the door, then make my way to the gate and there she is with her bags and still wearing hospital uniform.

Me: Hao didn't you go home first?

Her: You do know I live in Alex akere and how much it costs to go there and back here?

Palesa is the first born in her family and the only one that works so the salary gets spread across the entire family. This weekend is also a gulp of fresh air for her, away from endless responsibilities.

Me: Come right in. I missed you maan. Looks like Mike has been treating you well.

We share a hug, she really a whiff of fresh air in my life.

Her: Wuu shame! don't get me started on that man-whore hopefully I can get myself a Tswana hunk ko North West.

Me: My kids are here so no swearing.

Her: Hao friend weren't they suppose to be at Sfiso's house?

Me: He was on call so I am going to drop them today before we leave.

Her: Hai! Let me have a shower and then a cup of coffee I need to be awake for this trip.

She leaves me standing by the door like I am the visitor. Palesa suffers from the "make yourself welcome" syndrome. I plug the kettle on and go wake up the boys. The drive to Sun City is approximately three and half hours and since my friend doesn't have a driver's license it

will be all on me.

Siya: What time is it?

He says rubbing his eyes.

Me: Time to wake up and pack.

Siya: Yoo ma! I can't even open my eyes. Leave! dad will fetch us later.

Me: Not happening champ so get up I will run you a bath in the meantime.

I grab Nkanyezi and he instantly wakes up. At least Nancy already packed his back and now all I need is to get him clean and ready for the

road. I am glad that Sfiso also bought a house close to our neighbourhood because that way we can co-parent easily and avoid the long drives. At first I was so mad because I thought it was a stunt to win me back but after waiting for months without him making a move I saw that it was as genuine as he described.

The water is already running in my room and Palesa's panty and bra are lying on plain sight. She's spent a night or two in my house before so I am quite used to her laziness. I put Nkanyezi on the bed while I choose an outfit for the trip. I need something comfortable and chilled especially since the weather promises to be very hot.

Nkanyezi: Mama what is this?

I lazily turn to look at him and he's biting on a dildo he took from Palesa's bag.

Me: Oh my God nana take that out of your mouth. Kaka lethla!

He hands it over but you can tell he is very curious about what it is. I quickly take it back in the bag and give him my phone to keep him busy. I decide on a short jump suit and tommie takies, they're the most comfortable shoes to drive in, I will change later when we arrive there. Miss thing comes off the shower looking very fresh and ready to take on the world.

Her: Hello my bubu nunu my love dovey my I can die from your cuteness yellow bone baby.

Palesa doesn't want to have her own kids, she says that they suck the life out of a person and she has too many responsibilities to add on another one but she's very good with mine.

Me: Wuu! stop shame uthusa umntanam.

Her: When are you having another child vele?  
Time doesn't wait for no man.

Me: When you get married and have your kids.

Her: Then honey you better freeze those eggs.

Nkanyezi keeps going from me to her with so much interest. I am sure my baby is traumatised by this woman dressing in front of her. I know



that many women don't have a problem with it but I am never naked in front of my kids, I just find the whole act rather disturbing in fact. I finish all the packing and bathing Nkanyezi and by some miracle Siya is also done by 9 am, I wish I could say he's in a better mood this morning but it's just as foul as yesterday if not worse.

Me: Okay let's just make sure that we're not leaving anything behind.

Her: She's already checked how many times now Siya?

Him: Three times and we even did the checklist.

Me: You don't have to gang up on me, I am the

driver remember?

Him: Well dad taught me how to drive so I can do it for you.

Me: I am not even going to entertain that with a respond.

The doors are locked, all windows closed, the bags are all packed, the charger here and Sfiso promised to keep checking for any criminals and I guess all is set.

Her: Hauweng! (Let's go) Yes baby!

Nkanyezi: Yes baby!

I look at him from the back on his child seat and then roll my eyes on Palesa. We drive for less than 15 minutes to Sfiso's house, obviously it's much bigger than mine with a pool outside and a huge yard. I can't explain the inside because I've never been in there in fact we haven't actually met since the time I laid charges on Nkosinathi, he tried to be there for me but I pushed him away because I categorised him which was unfair but at that time it felt justified. We pull up and they jump out of the car.

Me: Hao no goodbye kisses.

Nkanyezi is the first to hug and kiss me and I snuggle him even closer because it's the first time I've been without them in what feels like a long time. Siya eventually comes and give me a hug and they disappear in the house.

Palesa: Naye le walk, naye le walk.

I look over to the gate and my heart keels over. The effect this man has on me is unnatural, my heart starts beating uncontrollably and my knees feel unstable. He's wearing chino shorts with a tank top and seeing his flesh so bare has got me feeling all types of crazy.

Me: Hi I didn't see you there.

My voice sounds squeaky and I feel very nervous all of a sudden.

Him: Hey Palesa (He waves at her and turns his attention back to me instantly) Hey.

The happy clit dance starts at the sound of his voice. I am bewitched struu.

Me: I was just dropping them off and we will be on our way.

His height suddenly intimidates me.

Him: Enjoy your weekend.

Me: Siya is mad at me because apparently his old enough to be on his own now.

Him: Don't stress about it he just wanted to have Kelly over without any disturbances.

Me: I am still trying to process the whole dating thing it's shocking really.

Him: He's a boy and a Lephoto.

Me: Well he is his father's son.

I cringe after saying those words especially the way they came off. I can see the disappointment flash on his eyes.

Him: Again have fun and safe travels.

He comes for a hug while I come for a handshake it's just weird so he just pats my shoulder and I walk back to the car, I can feel his presence behind me and I suddenly need

lessons on how to walk with wobbly legs. I finally reach the car and I am sure I am pink from blushing. He waves goodbye and I drive away a bit more excited about the drive.

Palesa: Febelina!

She says looking at me in judgment and I burst out with laughter. The drive feels much shorter with Palesa chattering and the music and my thoughts of Sfiso. After four short hours we've arrived. Google doesn't do this place any justice, every thing is so beautiful and paradise like. It's like we're somewhere outside South Africa, a city on it's own. We booked the Cascades Hotel and the price we paid was worth it, the place is elegant and the service incredible, we're shown to our rooms in less than five minutes of arrival. We will be sharing a room to my regret because

I don't see how I am going to get any rest with this chatterbox next to me.

Palesa: This here is the life my friend!

She says throwing herself on the fluffy, white and huge double bed. I also lie down on mine and close my eyes to thank God for a few seconds until this whore screams.

Palesa: Yes honey! yes champagne darling!  
Let's get this weekend on the roll!

This one watches too much of Bonang, she worships the girl, even her style of dressing and the way she talks all scream queen B.



Me: Pour me a glass I want to check out this view.

The view is majestic with all the old caved buildings, the perfectly aligned trees, the happy atmosphere from the people, the swimming pool and garden. Palesa brings me the glass of champagne and we toast.

Her: What happens in Sun City stays in Sun City!

We click glasses.

Her: To drinks and dicks and more drinks.

Me: Sies maan! You had to ruin it, let me go shower so that we can go eat I am famished.

Her: Nna ke sharp ke hlapile moos earlier on (I've already bathed).

Me: I feel sorry for the poor guy who has to eat that.

She throws a pillow at me and I go take a shower. There's something about being in a hotel that makes you feel like you've made it, maybe it's all these white towels, gowns and sheets, they make you feel like royalty. Palesa eventually agrees to shower and once she's done we head to the restaurant. She's looking really great with a blue and white tribal high waist short, white vest tucked in and a blue wedge. I am still wearing my floral short jumpsuit but now paired with wedges and accessories. We struggle a bit to find a good

place that's not insanely expensive and sells good food, one lady we met when we checked in recommends cabanas' pool bar and we decide to check it out. We both order fries and burgers with a milkshake and we talk about everything from work, to waxing tips, to men, to Twitter news and it's really refreshing. Once we finish with eating we hang around a while "checking out the talent" as Palesa puts it. We spot a few but none is giving me the goose bumps or chills or an orgasm like a certain doctor I know, there goes my mind to Sfiso land again.

"Afternoon ladies" there's a hunk standing by our table and I didn't even see him come our way until his macho voice spoke up. My whore friend has turned pink with blushing.

Her: Hi Palesa Mosibi here and this is my best friend Dr Lindiwe Lephoto.

Did she have to mention the doctor part?

Guy: It's a pleasure to meet you Palesa and the doctor.

She giggles so loudly flipping her Brazilian hair that people turn our way.

Me: May we help you.

I ask evidently annoyed.

Him: My name is Phemelo Mokhoasi and that's my friend Kgosi Lesupi (he points at the table

by the pool.) We're here at SOHO for just tonight and we were wondering if you would love to join us at ENCORE club our friend is performing there.

He hands us two tickets to the VIP section.

Me: No thank you we just...

Her: We just wanted to have fun and we didn't know about the place so you've just saved us.

Him: Does that mean that we will see you there.

Her: Yes!

She doesn't hide her excitement and flattery.

The guy kisses both our hands and goes back to his friend rather pleased with himself but I don't blame him, Palesa didn't even make him sweat a bit,he probably thinks we're cheap.

Me: What was that?

Her: This one is mine you can take the Kgosi guy plus you love them yellow.

Me: I am not even going.

Her: Please don't do this to me Lynn, I really need to get new dick and get Mike off my system.

I take a gulp of air and she's goes all puppy

eyes and pouty lips on me so I give in.

Me: Okay but this is for you not for me, so don't try to set me up.

Her: Yes! yes! Thank you! Now let's go get some rest the club opens at 10 pm.

Me: That late?

Her: Ke night club febelina o ne o re e bule neng ka 5? (It's a night club you can't expect it to open at 5 pm)

And she's back to her bitchy self.

I get to have at least five hours of sleep before

she drags me off the bed to shower and redress. I am feeling way too overdressed for a night club but she assures me that that's what people wear to those nowadays. I was willing to just go with jeans, sneakers plus a hoodie but now I am in heels, heavy make up and a dress. We walk to the club, it's a few kms away from our hotel. First thing you see is the big flashy letters "ENCORE" the music is too loud and the crowd too much.

Me: Maybe we should go to the other place.

Her: No this is a perfect place to have crazy fun plus meet someone.

Me: You need to let that idea go.



Her: You need to let the hot doctor go.

She winks and I roll my eyes , we are waiting in a queue to get in, the women are dressed really well, everyone is slaying and ready for the party. We finally get in and I've never seen so many people packed in one place. They're strippers on the pole, people on the dance floor, some surrounding the bar, the couches filled and I am wondering where we going to sit.

Her: Come there's a spot.

We move to the end side of the bar and I am just grateful to be on the corner away from the stampede. She keeps looking around for the two guys.

Me: What are we drinking?

I have to speak louder because of the noise in this place it's ear deafening.

Her: I don't know what we're having but it's not on us.

Me: Mina I am my own woman shame I will pay for my drinks. Excuse me (I call the barman over) Can I have a cocktail?

Him: Which kind?

Me: Anything that has vodka in it I am game.

Him: Anything vodka coming up.

He winks at me.

“Put everything on my tab and bring the drinks to the VIP lounge.”

I follow the voice and it's the Phemelo guy and Palesa is already leaning on him. He's a catch yena shame with his big muscles, dark skin and trimmed beard but I sense he's arrogant.

“Let's go upstairs that's where our spot is” we follow him up the stairs to the VIP section, it's elegant with white couches, glass table and dimmed blue and red lights, there's also a bar this side but not big like the one downstairs.

The Kgosi guy makes space for me next to him

on the couch and Palesa sits on Phemelo's lap.

Phemelo: These are my friends you've met Kgosi, that's Anelisa, Mietheri and Noah.

We wave to them and you can see that each has their own so it's evident that I will be holding the candle. They order three rounds of vodka shots and the real party starts. We're are dancing, people making out and everything feels light, bouncy and in it's own world. I leave to the dance floor because Palesa is deep down Phemelo's throat and they've started playing Gqom. Is crazy down here but we're dancing our lives away, I feel hands on my waist and the next thing someone is kissing me. It takes time to register what's happening, I am definitely drunk now. Someone pulls the person away and I hear a smash of glass on the floor and

everything starts happening all at once. Palesa drags me to the ladies.

Me: Oh my God you're bleeding!

Her: This is your blood you've been hit on the head.

Me: What?

I reach for my forehead and I have blood trickling.

Me: Shit who did this?

Her: You were kissing Kgosi and Mietheri lost it.

Me: Yho! Was that Kgosi? He's a bad kisser. (I check myself on the mirror) shit! She really did a number on me I am going to have a big scar now. My name will be mascara, do you get that mascara as in.

I say laughing and she pushes me down on the toilet seat, she looks sober now and concerned.

Her: Sit here I am going to try and find a first aid kit. You know I was this close to getting some D but ha a wena you're pussy blocking me.

Mascara!

She says in an annoyed tone and I laugh at her and she joins in. She leaves and I take out my phone, before I know it I am in Sfiso's voicemail.

“Do you know how much I loved you, I would have given my life for yours but what do you go and do? You cheat on me and treat me like crap. But my heart doesn't give up, it keeps on loving you and yearning for you. You fucken make me horny, do you know how hard it is to get me horny? But you do it so effortless it's disgusting! Gosh I love you so much and I miss you so much. Now I have guys kissing me and people hitting me with objects. Shit this hurts. I miss your dick and...”

I am crying and Palesa takes hold of the cell phone and puts it in her pocket.

Her: You're the most dumbest doctor I've ever met.

She says withholding a laugh. She wipes my tears with her jacket and pushes me back gently on the toilet seat.

Her: I said sit down and wait for me not this. Let me see.

She makes me look up and starts cleaning the wound. I don't know what happens next but I wake up in my room fully clothed in my pyjamas.

- 
- 
- 

“Ereng hangover moo ngwaneng?” she says too loud.

My head feels heavy and too big for my weak



body. I take my sunglasses and wear them to protect my eyes from light. We're sitting on the balcony and she's ordered all kinds of breakfast goodies but I am more interested on the greasy stuff.

Me: Oh my God! My brain feels like it will explode.

Her: It's called a hangover, take this. I have to warn you though it's not appetising. I also managed to get you pain killers for the wound.

Me: What happened yesterday? I just remember getting to the club and the VIP section then the rest is a blur.

Her: Hai you can drink and dance shame

ngiyak'vuma.

Me: No more alcohol for me.

I take the bitter drink and it turns my insides out. Yack! I also take the pills and start devouring the food.

Me: So did you get the Tswana dick?

Her: Mxm! He kept waving it on my face but never delivered. He says he's really interested in me and wants us to take it slow. Ke hore I was so bored it's not even funny, kamoo I needed to get you to bed.

Me: He treated you like a lady that's pretty

special.

Her: We will see, he's taking me to lunch before we leave.

Me: I just want to sleep the whole day and get myself energised for the drive back so enjoy!

Her: I hate to leave you here alone we can sleep together.

Me: No don't be silly I will be fine. You need this.

Her: Yesterday you drunk called Sfiso.

Me: Nooo!

I cover my face with both my hands and place my head on the table.

Her: You were even crying and swearing.

I cover my mouth in shock. I wonder what did he say and more importantly what did I say.

Her: Don't stress about it but I have to know what's with this guy vele like you were so oblivious to any hot guys that hit on you, you kept saying you were married.

Me: Did I say that? (I ask in shock) I also don't know, he's just different.

Her: Does he ejaculate gold? Come on you can do better than that.

Me: You know when I had my first period Sfiso was in Cape Town University, that morning I woke up with major cramps and blood all over my night dress and my mom was away on a work trip. I was so terrified that day and I didn't know what to do so I called him. Do you know what he did?

She shakes her head no and I chuckle as I relive this memory.

Me: He was in Joburg within three hours, he bought me sanitary pads, and pills for the pain, ran me a bath, gave me the talk and slept next to me until I fell asleep. He flew back the following day and he missed an exam that day.

When I lost my first patient, he took ashes from the fireplace and we buried it at our back yard and had a “funeral” for that person, it was very comforting. So that's the kind of man he is.

Her: I hear all of that but he's also the man that cheated and continuously hurt you.

Me: I hate to sound banal but Sfiso wasn't always that guy. He is sweet, fragile and funny and takes care of me like anyone has ever done in my life. I also played a part in turning him to cheat, don't get me wrong, I am not excusing his cheating behaviour and the way he hurt me but I also stopped trying. I stopped making an effort towards my marriage, I missed so many dinners, anniversaries, I pushed Siya away from us, I was never home and relinquished my responsibilities as a wife and mother. I

remember he had planned a family vacation to ignite our love and I cancelled because I had a doctors' conference that I didn't even need to attend but I did. I also checked out maybe not physically like he did but emotional I just stopped being his wife.

Her: Looks like you still love him so why are you not with him?

Me: It's complicated.

Her: It's never complicated Lynn, people complicate it. My two cents (She leans forward on the table). Life is too short to play around, don't wait until you destroy other hearts and get yourself in another Nkosi situation. Tell him how you feel and take it from there.

Me: When did you become so smart?

Her: When I met your smart ass!

We laugh carelessly and she becomes serious again.

Her: There's only a few people in the world that get to experience love like you two have, don't tempt fate here, if you believe you guys belong together go for it.

I chuckle and take a bite of the bacon, she's left my mind racing. I really do love Sfiso and maybe it's time he knows, that even after all the shitty things he put me through two years ago, he also gave me the best years of my life.



Shekinah – Suited comes to my mind and I  
couldn't have said the words better, maybe we  
just suited for each other.

“See I just really miss you yeah  
And I'm forever in tune to you  
Somehow I just stay glued to you  
I wanna, gotta get away  
No not forever, just a little break  
I can't find myself or place  
I don't ever wanna go too far away  
So we play husband and wife  
You take the keys to my life  
I know we're just a little too young yeah  
And having just a little too much fun, baby  
What a love that we've got (x2)

When it just don't stop we  
We fade into a special space, I  
Pray we never lose the faith yeah”

See you on Saturday

Chapter 27

Sfiso

I watch as the car drives away and I feel a pang of jealousy because I am the one who should be having fun with her. I quickly dismiss the thoughts because she looks happy and that's all that matters to me. I didn't think she would recover so soon but like always she surprised me, she's back to her normal carefree and

happy self. I go back to the house feeling lighter and a bit more cheerful because I saw her and spoke to her. Siyabonga is in his room and Nkanyezi is scouring the pantry.

Me: What are you looking for young man?

He looks at me briefly and goes straight back in. He reminds me so much of myself when I was young, naughty and stubborn. He finally emerges with a peanut butter tub and I help him sit on the high kitchen chairs.

Me: Bread and peanut butter?

Him: No! peanut butter only.

I was just teasing him because I know he never has it with bread. I hand him a teaspoon and he raises his hands to signal that I should pick him up.

Me: Where to?

Him: Tom and Jerry!

I shake my head and carry him to the lounge, I pull his small lounge and put him there with the peanut butter teaspoon still in his mouth. I change the channel to 302 and it's playing another cartoon but luckily for me I've been recording the series or else I would be dead. I play it and he can't hide his excitement. I don't get what he enjoys with this cartoon because the characters hardly speak they're just running around and some hide and seek stuff that I just

don't get but he enjoys it and so I also watch. I decide to go check on the sulking Lephoto. I find him on his phone I am guessing he's talking to Kelly.

Him: Yah it sucks I know babe but there's nothing I can do.

He turns to look at me and he sits up.

Him: Sup will talk later, my pops is here.

He hangs up and I just shake my head and sit next to him.

Me: Are you okay?

Him: I had plans with Kelly but mom just had to ruin everything.

Me: Your mom works really hard for you guys and she's been through a lot, you know this so cut her some slag.

Him: Yah I know I am just bumped.

Me: And what were you thinking wanting to be with this girl alone in the house after we talked about it.

Him: Sis Nancy was going to be there.

He says in a low tone while looking down.

Me: You know that I am not keen with this whole dating thing but I gave it a shot for you because you really like this girl but now you're pushing it.

Him: I am really sorry dad I know I stepped out of line.

Me: As long we don't have to stress about this again, you're not at the right age to be making out with girls or doing other things meant for people older than you are we clear on that?

Him: Yes dad.

Me: Okay good. How about you call Kelly and ask her out to lunch. I will drive you guys and I promise to keep my distance.

Him: Thank you so much dad!

He jumps on me and envelopes me into his little arms. I am not really supportive of this dating thing but he had the courage to tell me about it and I don't want him to feel like he should hide things from me so all I can do is monitor it so that it's as innocent as it can be because I am not ready to be a grandfather.

We're now at spur and we're sitting at different tables. They are sitting at a corner table with couches. I feel so old watching Siyabonga get on his game but I encourage myself that at least I still have Nkanyezi to watch grow up and hopefully in my lifetime I can get a girl and that's if Lynn will ever take me back. I've never been patient with anything in my life but God



knows I've been trying with this woman, there were days that I just wanted to go knock on her house and beg her to take me back, days I've slept a few blocks away from her house but close enough to see her shadow move around the house, I know it's creepy but damn I miss her. I've never longed for anyone the way I do her. She accidentally packed her T-shirt in one of Siya's bag and I've kept it since, the scent is almost fading away but it makes me feel much closer to her.

Nkanyezi: I want this one.

He brings my mind back from Lynn land. He's pointing at the "create your own" ice cream with waffles.

Me: I think you've had enough sugar for the day

champ.

He looks at me with teary eyes and pouted lips and I give in.

Me: Only if you finish your food Nkanyezi!

Him: Yes daddy.

I order him ribs with fries and I order the same with buffalo wings and onion rings. We drink juice while we wait for the food and help him colour the pictures he was provided by the restaurant.

"I'd be god damned! Sfiso Lephoto!"

My blood boils at the sound of his voice. What the hell is Lebohang doing walking free? He still looks like himself but you can tell that life has done a number on him.

Me: If I were you I would just keep on walking.

He slides into the seat opposite me and next to Nkanyezi. I am fighting my inner wolf from screwing this motherfucker up.

Him: You know I still don't get how you managed to get me arrested but damn it was sweet revenge, I never thought you had it in you.

Me: I don't know what you're talking about. But whatever happened to you serves you right and for what you did you deserve life imprisonment.

Him: You know my dad disowned me because of you. Now I have no one and I am sure it pleases you a ne?

Me: Good for him and yes I am pleased. I don't have time for this so fuck off and stay the hell away from me and my family.

I can feel that I am losing my cool even Nkanyezi has stopped playing and he's looking right at me.

Him: Let me leave before you pop a vein.

He slides out of the seat and stops a few steps away.

Him: What happened wasn't personal mfethu. You're a better man than I am Sfiso, the perfume and all other things might have tricked you but you were going to take care of my child regardless.

He winks at me and proceeds to walk away. I feel disgusted and ready to kill. What did he mean about the perfume and all other stuff? The nerve of that bastard to even face me after destroying my life and my family. The food comes and it takes my mind off things for a while especially the excitement that Nkanyezi displays when his ice cream arrives.

- 
- 
-

I wake up the morning and I see that my phone keeps flashing light so I grab it lazily. It's a voice message notification from Lynn. I usually don't care for these messages but it's not everyday you get a message from the love of your life.

“Do you know how much I loved you, I would have given my life for yours but what do you go and do? You cheat on me and treat me like crap. But my heart doesn't give up, it keeps on loving you and yearning for you. You fucken make me horny, do you know how hard it is to get me horny? But you do it so effortless it's disgusting! Gosh I love you so much and I miss you so much. Now I have guys kissing me and people hitting me with objects. Shit this hurts. I miss your dick and...”

Me: What!

I scream in shock and excitement and in the process almost wake up the boys next to me. They normally sleep with me when their visiting my house and I don't mind really because the bed is big enough for the three of us.

I listen to it again and again and again and each time my heart swells with love and soul overflows with joy. It's about damn time! Geez! You surely took your time on this one God, I was so close to giving up. What does it mean though? I ask myself once I come back to my senses. Does it mean she wants me back? She was clearly drunk when she made this call. I decide to stop probing myself with questions and call her. It's around 9:30 am when I finally gather the courage to do it. Lynn makes me feel really nervous because I don't know what I will say that will rub her off the wrong way or make

her shut me out. I am still yet to master talking to her heart again.

I wiggle myself off their embrace they're always locking me in the middle and honestly as much as I love having them in my bed my body is never rested. I move to the balcony and close the sliding door behind me as quietly as I can. We slept really late last night playing TV games so they're passed out.

"Hi" she answers after a couple of rings.

My heart contracts at the sound of her voice. This woman is going to be the death of me.

Me: Hey, how are you?



Her: Hi! I feel fantastic, heavy headache but nothing I can't handle and you?

She doesn't sound like herself, her voice is too loud and pretentious.

Me: I am good. I received your voicemail.

I decide to not get ahead of myself and let her play this the way she wants.

Her: Oh what did it say? Palesa told me I drunk called a few people yesterday you must have been one of them..

Me: So you don't recall what you said?

Her: No. Was it bad?

Me: No, you said that you...

I pause for a while and the joy and hope I had quickly disappears. I don't want to overwhelm her and pressure her into this.

Me: You said you were hurt and I just wanted to check if you were okay.

Her: Some drunk chick cut me with a glass but it's a minor fracture, I'll definitely live.

Me: That's great news.

Her: Actually, I was also about to call you.

Me: You did?

Her: Yes, I'll be arriving earlier than expected. Palesa is driving back with someone in my car and I'll be taking a flight. Please bring the boys over around 7, I need to get some sleep before they come back.

Me: Okay cool I'll see you then.

Her: Bye!

She hangs up and leaves my heart shattered than before. I am tired of being strong and putting my life on hold like this. I really love Lynn and she's possibly the only woman who will have my heart this way but if she can't have

me then maybe I should stop nagging and get the picture.

We park on the drive way, she gave me her keys before she left just in case there was a break in. The boys take their luggage from the car and I help . Siya is very pleased about the date he had with Kelly and Nkanyezi well he's just happy that everyone is happy plus he's been talking about mommy. As much as he's a daddy's boy he has his moments with mommy too. The lights are off our entire area, load shedding I think, so I passed by the mall and got takeaways, trust my heart not to give up when my mind is trying to let go. The door is still locked and so I unlock it but still feel cautious about just walking in. It's pitch dark so I take out the solar lights I brought from my house and switch them on. Lynn is dead asleep on the couch, I hiss under my breath when I notice her

bare thighs. She's wearing a short pyjama short with an over sized T-shirt, I can feel my member twitching for more. Nkanyezi pulls me out my drunken state.

Nkanyezi: I need to wee wee.

Me: Siya take him to the bathroom and I will wake up your mom.

Thank God it's dark because I am wearing sweat pants and their not too kind to my ever growing bulge. I sit next to her and shake her lightly. She wakes up and yawns expectantly, damn she's beautiful, fuck what my mind says I love this woman and I am going to fight for her.

Me: Hey we're back.

I brush her hair away from her face and she gets goose bumps.

Her: I don't even know when I passed out. What time is it?

Me: 9 pm.

Her: What! Eish I haven't even cooked. Where are the boys?

Right on queue they come rushing in.

"Mom!" Nkanyezi says excitedly.

Her: Hey there champ I see I was missed.

Siya: We missed you so much mom hope you had a great weekend.

She looks at me surprisingly and pulls both of them in her arms.

Me: We went past the mall since there's no electricity and we bought food.

Her: I was about to ask why is it so dark in here. Is it the whole area?

Me: Yeah it sucks because we were not even notified.

Siya: Language dad!

We all laugh and I apologise after Nkanyezi repeatedly says the word. He captures everything this one especially the bad words.

Her: Let me put something on and we can dish up.

Me: Do you want me to stay?

Her: I would love it if you do, that's if you've got no where else to go.

Me: I would love to stay.

Her: Cool let me grab a gown I am bit cold.



I feel like doing a vosho now. She asked me to stay and that's definitely a sign, my heart exclaims. Don't mess it up by being too forward, my mind retaliates.

She comes back wearing a fluffy gown and starts unpacking the food. The kids are playing games on her phone, I am starting to think that's why Nkanyezi missed her so much.

Me: So how was the trip?

I ask while she rinses the glasses and I am opening the drink.

Her: Palesa is such a good friend, I had tons of fun with her.

Me: Yah she's good people. I am glad you had fun, I could tell from the voicemail.

Her: I am so sorry about that.

Me: Don't be, I am just sorry you don't remember because it was so good.

I let that linger in the air and her reaction tells me that she either remembers or she has some idea of what she said because she's avoiding all eye contact.

Back in the sitting room we remove the coffee table, line up cushions, Lynn brings a blanket and we all sit down on the carpet in a circle. The lamp is not too bright but our eyes have got

used to the darkness, we place the food on the centre and we start digging in. The kids seem genuinely happy to be in both our presence just the way God intended. We spend the night talking and eating and laughing and playing games until the boys both fall asleep on the floor.

Her: Thank you for this. I haven't seen them this happy in a long time.

Me: I haven't been this happy in a long time.

We're too close for comfort and I am staring right into her beautiful soul, she breaks the gaze.

Her: Me too. Uhmm let me clean up and you can take the boys to their room.

I carry Siya first, Jesus! It's evident that I haven't been working out, luckily their room is just across the dining room, I follow with Nkanyezi and I have to be extra careful with this one because he's a lighter sleeper. I put him down and he wakes up, great!

Him: I want to sleep with bhuti.

He says with his eyes still closed. I carry him to Siya's bed and he opens his arms to accommodate Nkanyezi still with his eyes closed. These two are really close and I want them to grow like this, having each other's back. I kiss each one on the forehead and exit the room. I've lost so much, it hurts but I've repented and I am ready to step up. God knows I've learned my lesson and I will never take her

and what I have for granted. She's my life line and if she's willing to give it another try, I will give it my best. I am suddenly feeling really sad and down.

Her: Don't you want to sleep over? I mean it's already late.

We're in the kitchen and she's rinsing the dishes.

Me: I don't think I can be able to.

I close the gap between us and press her against the sink.

Me: I don't think I can stay away from you for the whole night.

She doesn't say anything back but her breathing has cast up. I am pleased to see that I am not the only one who's affected by this tension. I trace my hands under her gown and she's still not saying anything. I can feel myself getting harder and harder as I kiss her neck and bring her closer to me.

Me: I just wish you would remember what you said in that voicemail.

I plant kisses on her neck and she throws it back to give me more room. I separate her legs with mine, trace my fingers under her shorts, and I can feel her wetness over the cloth of her panties. She lets out a moan and I feel like taking her right here and now but I restrain myself.

Her: Sfiso no don't stop!

I completely retract because if she wants me then she needs to have all of me, my heart, my soul and my dick. I am done playing this cat and mouse game.

Me: I want to love you fully Lynn. I still love you and I want you back.

She's caught off guard by my confession and before she can say anything back the lights come on, I realise that we're both flustered. I peck her lips and take my car keys.

Me: Tell me when you remember.

I wink at her and she's still hasn't moved until I leave. I get into my car and I drive away very pleased knowing that I still have an effect on her and at least now she knows how I feel.

Sleep tight

Chapter 28

Lindiwe

I hear his car drive out and all hopes of him coming back and say he's joking fly away. I stand there for a few minutes trying to escape this trance, I am wet and my clit is swollen and vibrating. How can Sfiso pull a "Sazi" on me? Damn it! I can still smell him all over me. Why



didn't I just say I remember everything I said on that voicemail? That wouldn't even be a lie because I slightly do. After a few minutes on holding on to the sink, I finally recover and head to my room. I sit on the bed thighs still pressed together, I really need to be fucked.

My phone snaps me out of these thoughts, it's Palesa.

Her: Mokgotsi!

This one is always cheerful.

Me: Hi friend.

I respond flatly

Her: Why do you sound so off? Did I wake you up?

Me: No, eish Sfiso was here.

Her: I hope he gave it to you good.

Me: He left me hanging! Like he was right in there, fingers and all but he just left me throbbing.

Her: And you're still there. Why didn't you follow him?

Me: He said he would only give it to me if I admit to what I said on the voicemail.

Her: Then why didn't you tell him you remember?  
Wena o slow struu!

Me: It's not that easy Palesa.

Her: The spider web is growing down there and  
ntho eo ha e je papa so put your pride away and  
get some good dick plus loving.

I sigh because it's really not as simple as she  
says it.

Me: Anyway are you back? I need my car.

Her: Phemelo booked us a hotel this side so I'll  
be coming tomorrow that's why I called. Take

an uber hle friend I will bring it tomorrow at your work.

Me: You're dickfied wena and now I have to suffer.

Her: Kante what are friends for?

Me: Mxm! Sleep well.

Her: No honey! I am not sleeping tonight, I am just waiting for Phemelo to come back from the garage to buy some protection ho tlo ba monate maan!

Me: Sies!

She laughs loudly and we hang up. I need to let go of this pride because it's pretty clear I want Sfiso as badly as I think he wants me.

- 
- 
- 

Morning comes and I feel a whole lot calmer. I wake up early because I need to take public transport, an uber is expensive. I shower and prepare breakfast for the boys and lunch for both Siyabonga and I. I don't know what his father gave him but he's behaving and happy and I love it. Nancy is here by 7 am and Siya's transport to school. We only use it in the morning and later I fetch him but today I can't because of no car.

I get to the campus just in time and I prepare for my 12:30 class. The whole day is just a drag,

I salute teachers because this thing is tiring. I only had two classes today but I am sapped. These students lack that fire we used to have during our time, it's really demotivating. The staff here usually keeps to themselves and everyone has their own offices. But we occasionally meet in the coffee room and make small talk there and there.

I request an uber at around 4 pm and it drops me off outside his house. I regret taking the decision to come here immediately when I step outside the car. I already made arrangements with Nancy, she's sleeping over. I walk up and down the gate, I am sure someone is dialling the police because I sure look suspicious.

“Okay Lynn get it together. You're already here so just go in and tell him how you feel”

I keep rubbing my hands together and my palms are sticky with sweat.. The gate opens without me pressing the buzzer it means he saw me already. Now I am definitely about to piss on my self.

"Well here goes nothing"

I walk in holding my laptop bag very close to my body. He's waiting for me at the door and I know God is an impeccable creator. He's wearing sweat pants and a tank top, his lazy clothes so I know he was off today, good! He's going to need the energy. We're face to face and his eyes are burning with lust, my heart is beating uncontrollably and I know I need to act before I back down.

I don't give him a chance to speak, I jump on him and start kissing him hungrily, he's taken by surprise but quickly catches on. He kicks the door closed with his leg and places me on the kitchen counter. Our hands are all over each other, our breathing sky high, his lips are soft and sweet, his grip on my butt is strong and hard, his member is poking my stomach asking for directions, I am in heaven! He cups both my breasts and my am I glad I chose this dress with thin fabric and an open back, my bra is unhooked with one hand while the other has travelled in between my legs. I am pulling his body towards me and I don't think it can get any closer but I need to feel him, maybe inside me.

Him: All this wetness for me!

He says removing my panties with his teeth. I



am lying on the stove top and thank God it's not hot. He's between my legs, he spanks my nana and then inserts a finger, the whole process again and again and soon as I feel my body go into a trance he withdraws. No! Not this again.

Me: Sfiso don't do this.

Him: I am all here Lynn but I don't just want sex I want you.

Me: You have me please I remember what I said. I want you too.

Him: I want your love.

Me: You have my love.

I am barely speaking, I am whispering because of the busted water pipe down there.

Him: I want you back indefinitely.

Me: You have me indefinitely, it aches Sfiso please make it stop.

Him: I love you.

Me: I love you too.

I see a smile creep in on his face and I place my hands on my face to hide but he removes them, I feel so bare right now and vulnerable. Our eyes meet and this man I am looking at right now,

this is the one that loved me right all those years ago. The one that handled my heart like gold. This here is my Sfiso Lephoto.

Him: Now let me love you right.

To be continued...

Season 2

Chapter 28 (continued)

Sfiso

When she said "I love you too" goodness me,

my life took a different turn. I suddenly felt like the world has been lifted off my shoulders, I received a new purpose in life, a new meaning and my dying heart was restored.

I pick her up swiftly but gently. She feels light and putty in my arms, she's still clothed and so am I. The trip up the stairs is shorter than usual, I need myself buried in her. I put her down on the floor, she's quiet but her body is telling me a lot of secrets lying in her heart, her breathing is irregular and her eyes glow with passion.

Me: You're fucken perfect!

I hiss as I take her dress off and it drops to the floor. She has her back on me and I am five to popping up at the sight of her naked body. The white stretch marks that cover her butt and the

side of her waist make this artistic view majestic. She shivers as I rub my hands up and down her shoulders. I want to bend her down and fuck her brains out but I restrain my thoughts because I need to give my love to her first.

Me: Look at me!

I turn her around and I swear she's the most beautiful woman I've ever seen. I cup her face and bring it closer to mine.

Me: You mean the world to me and I will cherish you for the rest of our lives together.

A tear escapes her eye and I kiss it away and they come rushing. I kiss her as sensually as I

can, this kiss is like non I've had in a long time, we're pouring every emotion into it, apologies for time lost, apologies for the hurt cost, the forgiveness, the I love you and I never want to let you go. I can taste her tears in my mouth as I dip two fingers in her honey pot, she hauls me closer like her life depends on this orgasm.

Her: Faster please go faster.

I heed to her command and just like that she releases all over my fingers and I lick her clean. I push her gently on the bed and start undressing myself, her eyes don't move from my member, I can see her squeeze her thighs together as it springs free.

Me: Like what you see?

I say jerking it up and down and I can't contain my hunger as the pre cum licks from me.

Her: I need you now Sfiso...

Her voice sounds so needy and sexy, I have to close my eyes briefly to calm this twitching monster from devouring her. I move to her and pull her to the end of the bed, she's lying on her back and I pull her legs on the sides of my waist.

Me: I want to make love to you.

I rub my member up and down from her clitoris, the vaginal opening then the anus. Her moans are getting louder and deeper with these movements and they're driving me insane. In

one slow push I enter the gates of Eden. I have to gather the strength to move because I feel weak clasped by her walls, they're caging me and accommodating.

Me: I love you.

I say once I start moving, she's beside herself, she's exerting me in by pressing her legs on my bum. In and out I go and with every stroke I am losing myself to her, every thrust our hearts are reuniting, every moan and groan is soothing the soul and the friction of our bodies grinding on one another are calling for a truce.

Me: Open your eyes

I plead and she opens them without a fight and



tears well out.

Me: I am sorry I hurt you.

I confess sincerely. She pulls me and I lie on her chest, my movements are medium paced and I feel myself building up but I need her to release first.

Me: Let go my love.

With a few quick thrusts she collapses beneath me and I follow suit. I've been Christened.

I carry her up the bed, open the sheets and we get in. She silently sobs on my chest and I keep brushing her hair.

Me: I will never hurt you again. This time it's forever.

Her: I love you.

She says with a hoarse voice

Me: I love you more.

She keeps circling her fingers on my chest and eventually we both pass out.

- 
- 
- 

I wake up with a happy heart once I realise that it was not all a dream. She's really here in my arms. She looks peaceful and I want to make

sure that's how her life will always be from now on, serene. I move from the bed careful not to wake her up, I need to use the toilet. I also take the opportunity to call Nancy I am sure the boys are freaking out.

Me: Hi Nancy

Her: Mr Lephoto

Me: How are the boys?

Her: They're already asleep, homework done and brushed their teeth.

Me: That's great news. Uhhm Mrs Lephoto will get there in the early hours of the morning so

please sleep over.

Her: Sorry to speak out of turn Mr Lephoto but it's already 8:30 pm the taxis are already not there so I wouldn't go anywhere and madam already asked me to stay behind.

Me: Okay thank you either way.

Her: Just doing my job.

Me: Okay goodnight.

I drop the call and finish my business and head back in the bedroom. She's been asleep for more than two hours now and I think that's enough rest, now it's time to play. I uncover her

and she gets goose bumps from the breeze.

Her: Is it time to go?

She asks in her sleepy voice.

Me: No my love, it's time to play.

She groans irritable but soon starts moaning as I suck on her breast with two fingers circling in her vagina. She holds me tight as I continue biting, sucking and pinching her nipples. I flip us over and pull her ass to my face. She tenses up as I start licking her anus but she soon starts riding my tongue.

Me: I want my dick filled in your mouth now!

I command and she looks back at me with awe and she abides when she can tell I mean business. She sucks on it while I eat her vagina out, licking, sucking and rubbing her clitoris. I stretch my hand to open the drawer and I take out marbles. They're massaging marbles. After we broke up I bought a lot of sex toys because it has always been part of my fantasies but I was never comfortable to perform them on her. My therapist made me realise that by suppressing that side of me made me more prone to cheating so no more, I need to let her see all of me. She stops sucking on me and looks at the marbles eyes wide open.

Me: They're just for pleasure.

I say because her eyes have already asked the

question.

Me: Do you trust me?

She nods repeatedly.

Me: Let me pleasure you!

I can't recognise my baritone voice. It's fuelled with fire. I wet them in my mouth and once they're soaking in my saliva I slowly insert them in her vagina. Seeing it so close to my face, red and swollen and accommodating this shiny object makes my dick twitch out of control. She gasps as it goes all in leaving the retriever chain outside.

Me: Now hump and suck!

She starts humping on me at the same time she's blowing me hard. The marbles are working it's magic because she soon reaches an orgasm and her slippery juices melt the marbles out of her cunt.

Me: Damn! this is an amazing sight. Now I need to fuck you!

Her breathing hitches as I pick her up with the speed of light and balance her against the headboard.

Me: Don't dare touch me or I will cuff you.



She nods.

Me: I can't hear you!

Her: I won't touch you.

Me: Good! now take all of this.

I ram into her and she clings to the top of the headboard. She screams in pleasure, encourages in lust and moans in love. I am losing myself as I keep thrusting in and out, slow then fast, I turn her around and take both her hands in one of mine, handcuffs could work better but I don't want to scare her away. Step by step until she's comfortable with this side of me.

Me: Look at me!

She opens her eyes barely awake.

Me: I am going to fuck you hard now! Do you want that!

Her: Yes daddy!

I get on my knees and pull her so that her butt is rested on my thighs and I am way deep into her. I start moving vigorously and I can't keep up with her orgasms. It's now wet and silky down there and the slippery warmth cheers me on. We go on for more than I had bargained for but I guess I've been starved for long. I can feel her legs give up and her moans die down and I know it's time to tap out. In swift movements, I

feel my body build up and I march all my soldiers into her. I am quivering on top of her and suddenly feel weak. She holds me as I wet her breasts, I don't know why I am suddenly emotional. We stay like that until I get a cramp on my left thigh and I have to turn over.

Her: You're never going to lose me again.

She says with so much assurance I have to give into believing her. I kiss the side of her head and hold her until we fall asleep again.

- 
- 
- 

Her: I feel like a teenager being snuck back into the house after being thoroughly chowed.

I can't help but laugh at the "thoroughly chowed" statement because I had to carry her down the stairs. It's around 2 am and we're parked outside her house. She had to come back so that the boys can wake up to her in the house otherwise I would have sexed her all night.

Me: When am I going to see you again?

I feel like a lovesick teenager.

Her: We can have lunch tomorrow if your schedule allows I don't have any classes.

A wide smile fills my face. I love the kind of woman she's become. She's not afraid of her emotions anymore.

Me: I would love that a lot.

Her: Good let me go inside I need to rest.

She sulks.

I open my door and meet her on the passenger side. I have her against the car and we kiss again. I think I am addicted to her.

Me: I think we should go back.

Her: Ha a! I am swollen down there.

Me: We could just cuddle until we fall asleep.

Her: You, Sfiso Lephoto, are whipped!

Me: I can't help it you're addictive.

Her: Let me leave before you charm me back to your house.

Me: I love you and I am...(cuts me)

Her: That's all in the past. We've been given a second chance, let's not waste it. I love you too.

I hug her one more time and watch her walk funny to the house. I make sure she's safely in before I drive off. I can't wait to sleep because for the first time in years I will sleep peacefully

knowing Lindiwe Lephoto is back in my life indefinitely.

Two more chapters to go!

Season 2

Chapter 29(unedited)

Lindiwe

You know when you wake up and life smells good. Like the sun is a tad brighter, birds sing soulfully and the air is fresher than normal like impilo is just grand, well turns out that's how it feels to be happily in love. The past three months have been the best. Who knew

happiness existed for people like me? I guess all the storms were necessary to make me appreciate the sunshine in my life.

“Dr Lephoto” I look up and I realize that I've zoned out again. I am in class and all I am thinking of is Sfiso.

Me: Yes Carly like I said, I cannot spoon feed you guys, part of being in Varsity is for you to discover things for yourself.

“But why do we pay so much if you guys are not giving us answers?”

Me: Well there's a saying that “rather teach someone how to fish than give them the fish”, point is that gathering the skill of research is



paramount to you obtaining this degree. So instead of me providing you with answers, I am going to give you direction, if you look here on this slide I've compiled a few sites and articles that you can refer to and in the next class we will discuss your findings.

I am still scrolling through my laptop to send the slides to their e-mails when I hear commotion, the girls are screaming and boys whistling, I look to the door and there stands my handsome man. He's still wearing scrubs and has a bouquet of flowers and a box of what seems like chocolates in hand. He gets me all giddy and warm inside by just looking at him, we've been together for three months now and all I can say is we've gotten better with time. The sex, the love, the trust but mostly the communication. We talk like never before sometimes for hours on end, at night, in the

morning and we've also been praying together, which has just been incredible for our bond. I guess it's true when they say "we've gone through the worst to relive our best".

Me: Uhmm guys let's welcome Dr S Lephoto (they chant mhhhhh) Chief Neurosurgeon at St Lucia hospital and the best in the country.

They cheer for him and he gives them his panty drenching smile and waves back at them. I dismiss the class and unlike other days when they can't wait to get out of my sight, they're stalling especially the girls. They retire when they realise he's not interested. He's looking at me like I am the only human that matter in his life.

Me: I didn't know you were coming over.

I say once the auditorium is clear.

Him: I wanted to surprise you. I miss you.

He has that I want to kiss you look and his even biting his lower lip.

Me: Not here let's go to my office. I can't believe you just disrupted my class like that.

Him: I was here to give them motivation hau!  
They should know that if they work really hard at school they can get a handsome and smart man like me.

Me: Ave uzitshela Bab' ka Siyabonga.

Him: Damn it how far is your office? You've just turned me on.

I laugh at him and continue walking with his eyes fixed on my butt. As soon as I unlock the door, he pushes me inside and presses me against it. We kiss like our entire existence depends on it.

Him: I love you MaLephoto.

He says panting hard. I slightly pull myself from his body because his eyes say that he wants to fuck and I can't do that here.

Him; Where are you going?

He asks in a low deep tone.

Me: Far away from that.

I point to his erection and he forcibly pulls me to him and whispers in my ears with his hands grabbing my ass.

Him: It's all you baby. I am addicted to you.

I lie on his chest completely turned on. I allow myself to be entirely absorbed into his scent and arms. Right here is officially my favourite place to be, it's where I can absolutely feel his love for me, it's warm, it's true, it's alive.

Him: May I have some coffee at least.

He shakes me out of my wonderland.

Me: Oh! I am sorry I guess I didn't realise how much I missed you too.

He's been too busy at work so we haven't seen each other in two days. I walk out to the kitchen and he makes himself comfortable, turns out he had a tray of muffins not chocolate. We both sit on the couch in my office with him resting on the couch and I between his legs, we both took out our shoes.

Him: So what have you been up to?

He says while playing with my hair, I've taken out my weave and just combed my hair loose with curly extensions.

Me: Nothing much just trying to get through my days without killing anyone.

Him: Siya?

Me: How he went from being my baby to being Kelly's baby, I don't know.

He chuckles and I attempt to move from him but he pulls me back.

Him: Don't give yourself a heart attack, he's growing up but he's still your baby. Do you want

me to talk to him?

Me: Please hle, especially about the dangers of social media and overusing of his phone.

Him: I will but you also need to set boundaries my love he can't do as he please.

Me: I will try.

He kisses my head and we sit in comfortable silence. He clears his throat and I know he's about to throw a bomb my way.

Him: I think it's time to tell people about us, not exactly the whole world but our family needs to know.



Me: Can't we keep it to ourselves a little longer?

Him: I really want to love you freely Lynn. I want to have sleepovers without sneaking around, I want to post our pictures on social media, I want to hold your hand in public and kiss you wherever and whenever I want. Is that too much to ask?

Me: Well if you put it like that I guess I can't say no. But let me be the one who breaks it down to the kids.

Him: Of course love if that's what you want and maybe we could even break it to the family tonight.

Me: Okay.

They say rather soon than later akere?

Him: Shuu! I thought you were going to give me a hard time.

Me: Is that why I got flowers?

Him: That and because you're the most beautiful woman I know.

Me: Smooth talker.

He flips us over and I am under him. He's resting his arms on the sides of the sofa and uses his one hand to brush my hair from my

face.

Him: I think you should thank the stars that you're not wearing a dress.

Me: Is that so?

Him: Mhh... Or else I would be having my lunch right inside your pussy.

I briefly close my eyes and try to get my breathing under control. I love how sexually liberated our relationship has become. I always look forward to the "playing" as he refers to it, it's out of this world. He leans down and we start making out and his member is alive and ready to play and my clit, well, that one is always jumping up and down in his presence.

Him: Let me leave before I devour you.

He fixes himself and I stay like that trying to calm my self down.

Me: So you're leaving me like this?

Him: Come on baby, you and I know that you don't want me to fuck you here so stop sulking you'll have all of me tonight.

I keep still and quiet.

Him: Ha a baby come on. I have a surgery scheduled in an hour.

He picks me up and I feel disappointed.

Me: I am okay. I am just horny.

Him: Maybe it's the baby.

Me: I told you I am not pregnant.

Him: We'll see. I love you.

Me: I love you too. See you later.

He gives me a baby kiss and we hug for the last time before he leaves. I still have another class and then late lunch with Palesa. Mom invited us to dinner tonight, the whole family is going to be there including Lee, Khanya and Lu. I haven't

seen them for so long so it will give us time to catch up.

My last class is done by 2 pm and I drive to the mall to meet with Palesa. We have a reservation at a sea food and grill restaurant. I get there first as usual because Palesa is the worst with time. I order both of us virgin cocktails in the meantime. She comes in after some time looking very elegant. Turns out that Phemelo, the guy we met at Suncity is filthy rich, yes, they're still together. He stuck around after the night they spent together and he's been a blessing in her life. She comes to the table, takes off her sunglasses and comes over my side and gives me a hug.

Her: Sthandwa sa ka.

Me: Lover wam.

Her: I miss you maan.

She says squeezing me with her double D bosom. Palesa is a size 36 with a tiny waist, curves in the right places, she's medium height, light skinned and with one dimple on her left cheek. She's all about inches this one, nails, heels and hair. Eyebrows on fleek e reng moo ngwaneng, she surely takes her time to doll up.

Me: I miss you nana. Sit down I ordered cocktails.

The waiter brings them over and she takes a sip and gives me a weird and enquiring look.

Her: Wuu Mo 'girl! You ordered virgin cocktail ka Friday. I am sorry shame nna ke kopa something estrong( I need something strong)

She clicks her fingers to get the attention of the waiter.

Her: One shot of hennesy and a strawberry daiquiri with an extra shot of vodka.

Me: Mo'girl khana you're driving.

Her: Phemelo is going to fetch me.

Me: Mhh ai Mr Mokhoasi has got you hooked.

Her: Okay listen.



I know once she starts whispering she's going to dish up some big news.

Her: He proposed last night.

Me: What! You lie!

I exclaim a bit too loud.

Her: Shhh...

She looks around as if trying to see if other people heard us. She shows me her ring finger and she has the most beautiful and shiny large rock on. I jump over to her side and give her a hug.

Me: Lover I am so happy for you. How did it happen?

Her: Remember he said he was coming ka weekend akere?(I nod) but he suddenly pitches up at my apartment with a driver saying he's taking me out. Obviously you know ke rata dilo(I love finer things), so I tagged along. We pull up to a restaurant and brother had the whole setup, ke re flowers nka, champagne nka, waiter nka, dim lights and candles nka, tuxedo nka, ke hore I was in a movie friend.

Me: Wow this guy really loves you friend. You've honestly found your happy ending.

Her: Do you really think so?

Me: Why do I sense some doubt in your voice?

Her: I don't know it's just too good to be true. I mean Phemelo is the perfect package, single, hot, no children, monied but I can't help but wonder what's wrong with him. He's 37 years old and still not settled.

Me: Have you raised these concerns with him?

Her: Not really but I've been hinting there and there.

Me: Men don't get hints, we both know that so have a real talk with him and let him know how you feel. I can't believe you said yes but you were not sure.

Her: There was no way I was going to say no.  
Have you seen this thing?

She dangles the ring in my face.

Me: Okay I don't think I would have also said no.

Her: Wa bo.

Me: Question is do you love him?

Her: He's everything I've been looking for and more. He treats me like I am worth millions, when I am with him I can be my crazy self and you know not a lot of people can humble me but he does and he makes me believe in things I

never thought existed. I think I am in love with him.

Me: Well a very close and wise friend of mine once said that one shouldn't tempt fate and true love comes once in a while, this guy loves you and you feel the same so don't waste time filling your heart with doubt. Life is too short to wander about with a lonely heart.

Her: Your friend is really wise.

Me: You should meet her, she's beautiful too.

We both chuckle and her order comes. We sit for an hour before Phemelo arrives, the guy is a true gentleman and seems to genuinely love her. He leased an apartment for her and bought her

a car all under her name plus he's already introduced her to his family so I say he's a keeper but we will see. They walk me to my car and I hug each one of them not so much Phemelo because Palesa is very sensitive about keeping boundaries.

Her: Call and tell me how the dinner went.

Me: Okay lover. Enjoy Mr and Mrs Moakhosi.

Her: Wuu! not yet shame, this one still needs to pay lobola, we don't recognise this engagement shit, we want money, mahadi, thjelete ausi.

You can tell that the poor guy has bitten more than he can chew, he's a bit more reserved for this crazy friend of mine but I guess opposites

attract and maybe he can be able to tame her.

To be continued...

Still weekend akere

Thank you so much Tshepang Kiet

Chapter 29(continued)

Sfiso

I park my car in the yard right behind Lynn's as Luvuyo runs to close the gate. I am a bit nervous about their reaction to the news especially dad, he hasn't really been our biggest fan. I am actually planning to ask him for

Lindiwe's hand in marriage. Yes, I am planning to propose to her. Yesterday I met up with a guy Lu set me up with, a jeweler and after hours of searching I finally found the one. It's simple, sophisticated and expensive 6 carat diamond ring.

Luvuyo: Grootman.

He says as soon as we come in contact this one is a true definition of a trust fund kid. He's all about expensive clothes and fashionable hairstyles. He's tall, muscled and darker than the other two.

Me: Sho ntwana.

We shoulder hug and hand shake.



Me: Dintshang are you good?

Him: I will be, in two weeks time.

He's referring to the fact that schools are closing for June soon. He is really smart like dad but he's too cool for school. He loves the life of being popular and the benefits that come with that but in the Lephoto household you leave your coolness at the gate. My dad drives his house with a hard hand and sadly it's only now I realise that he helped me a lot because I could have been lying down somewhere in a graveyard if it wasn't for his constant discipline.

Me: Next year you're in matric ntwana you need to focus.

Him: Ya whatever bruh mina I am just living life one breath at a time.

Me: Hehehe! I guess dad has become too soft.

Him: I don't think dad and soft should ever be in the same sentence, that man is a slave driver. Can you believe on the 16th of June he closed us in his study and made us practice for all the upcoming exams?

I laugh out completely because that sounds exactly like what dad would do.

Me: It's for the best trust me I know.

Him: Two more years and I am out of here.

Me: Maybe you should visit us for a while just for a change of scenery.

Him: For real?

Me: Yah unless you had other plans?

Him: No way! To go to the city of sin. I wouldn't say no to that.

Me: Mina ngizokshaya ke if you give me trouble so..

I give him a warning look and he shies away.

Him: I will behave Bhuti I promise just make sure that Sino and Vuyo stay behind.

Me: I can't promise that if they want to come along, they're welcome. Come let's get this in the house.

I have bought groceries mostly snacks and drinks because I know they rarely go out during school days so they always appreciate them. I've grown a whole lot close to everyone here at home. I guess after getting off my high horse I realised that I never really made an effort with anyone. I had unrealistic expectations of what their support should have been to realise that they've always been there for me.

Aunty nom: Ao baby I even thought you've bailed on us.

She dries her hand and gives me a hug. This woman gives the best hugs. To think I've known her for years but it's only after the divorce that I learnt how wise she is. Every time I felt down and at the brink of giving up she'll always be there to give me assurance and the will to soldier on.

Me: And miss on a good plate of food, never!

Did I mention that she's the best cook?

Her: You're always using me wena!

She hits me with a kitchen cloth.

Her: I am going to have to find you a wife.

Lindiwe: Who needs a wife?

Our eyes lock and I swear I feel my heart leave my body. Is it normal for one person to own another's soul like this?

Me: I already have a wife ma.

Aunty nom smiles widely and Lindiwe blushes.

Lindiwe: Uhmm ma, the table is set.

Aunty nom: Hau Lindiwe aren't going to greet your brother.

Eeuw! I've never once imagined her like that, she's always been my love.

Lindiwe: Sawubona Sfiso.

Me: MaLephoto.

I say moving towards her and I can see she's frozen. I was going to go in for a hug but I can sense that she's uncomfortable so I pass and stand behind her. One of the things that I love about Lynn is her height standing besides her always strikes my ego because being taller than her makes me feel more in charge and manly.

Me: Where's dad?

Aunty nom: Study.

Me: Okay call me when the food is ready.

Her: Hau! You're not helping me today?

Me: I need to talk to dad plus umakoti ukhona moos.

I wink at her and she laughs loudly even clapping her hands. I exit before Lynn's look kills me. I pass the lounge and that's where the gang is gathered. Luvuyo and Siyabonga are playing play station and Vuyo, Sino, Nkanyezi and Lwandle are watching cartoons. The noise



these two are making clearly bothers the rest but I doubt they care. I've never seen two people with so much in common. Lynn and I need to prepare ourselves if Siya will grow anything like what I used to be.

“Daddy daddy wam!” Nkanyezi runs to me and I pick him up and also take Lwandle, he's two years his senior but you won't tell because Nkanyezi is tall.

Me: Missed me champ?

He nods and so does Lwandle. I am terrible at playing with kids like I am able to spoil them and talk but I've been learning especially since I get the boys every second week.

Lwandle: Malume, Nkanyezi says that he's in grade 2.

Nkanyezi: I didn't say that Lwandle is lie!

Me: Whoo! No fighting. I bought you ice cream go and ask Gogo for some.

They both wiggle out of my arms.

They're both replicas of Luyanda and I. You'd swear besibaphika. I watch them run out to the kitchen and I know I am in trouble.

Me: Kidos.

Them: Hey bhuti.

They say in unison including Siya. None of them is paying attention to me so I chose to leave before I feel rejected. Dad is wearing his spectacles, speaking on the phone, clearly frustrated and typing at the same time. I've had the privilege of watching him in action and he's a beast on his own league. He eats the opposition alive. He looks up acknowledges me and smiles. I move to the seat opposite him while he continues roaring to the person on the other line. I take this time to study this room, there are books stacked on the shelf, the décor is vintage and everything around is woody and smells like lavender. His table is spotless as expected, files are neatly stacked and there's a family portrait of me, him, Lee, Khanya, and Thando when we were still young, I think I was 8 if not 9 years old. I remember the day the photo was taken, we had just moved to a new house

because he made partner, I couldn't really understand but mom kept crying and smiling at the same time saying God had blessed us. That's the most vivid memory of us being all happy as a family.

Him: It's good to see you son, how have you been?

We shoulder hug and I get back to my seat.

Me: I am good except work has really been hectic.

Him: I guess the Lephoto's were made for hard labour.

Me: Hai! I don't think I see myself working for that hospital forever.

Him: So what's the plan?

Me: Opening a surgery but I am still saving for that.

Him: You know I can fund you.

Me: And you know I want to do this by myself.

Him: Prideful and stubborn.

Me: I am my father's son.

He chuckles and he stands up to pour us a glass of his finest scotch. You know how hard I worked to finally earn a glass.

Him: You seem like you have a lot on your mind.

I did say we've become close.

Me: I want to marry Lindiwe again.

I shoot straight to the point, it's who I am. I hate beating about the bush, I love a raw reaction than an influenced one.

Him: Wow! So I assume you've already asked her.

Me: No. We've been back together for three

months now and I want to make it forever. I love her.

Him: I know you do.

Me: That's why I came to ask for her hand in marriage. I want to do things the right way this time. I love her dad and she's the only woman that matters to my heart, body and spirit.

He just nods and seems to be in deep thoughts.

Me: I need your blessings baba because I feel like our first chance failed because we didn't do things the right way.

He stands and walks up to me. I don't know why

I am expecting a punch maybe I know how much he cares for my woman. He pulls me up instead and hugs me.

Him: It's about fucken time!

I am shocked!

Him: It took you long enough. I am very proud of you, Mbhele women are special vessels they need strong men like us.

Me: Does this mean that you approve?

Him: Haike Lephoto I don't know what more I can say.



Me: Thank you so much for this in fact not only this but by building me up when I felt broken and lost.

Him: I love you son and nothing brings me more joy than seeing you become the man you ought to be. You've become a true Lephoto man now.

You don't know how long I've waited to hear these words. I swallow the lump in my throat and we get back to our seats.

Me: I've put her through so much dad, the thought of it all clogs my heart. But I know I have done a lot of healing and I've worked through my issues. I am ready to be her husband.

Him: I am glad you worked on yourself son and took this separation as a learning curve. I am proud of you.

Me: So the lobola negotiations?

Him: That won't be necessary seeing that you've already paid and in our culture you're still married even though the legal papers state differently.

Me: Well I never thought I would live to see the great Jake Lephoto turn down money.

He releases a full laugh.

Him: Ungijwaela kabi wena!

He stands up and lead us to the door.

Him: You're my son Sfiso and that means something.

We hug one more time and join the family. We find that Lee and Lu have joined us.

Lee: My brother!

She says cheerfully and we share a hug.

Me: Where are my sponge bobs.

Her: They're sleeping in Sino's room.

Me: Can't we wake them up?

Her: Ha a Sfiso! Yho! Do you know how hard it is to get them to sleep? I can't put myself through that.

Lu: Bafo, How are you?

Lee goes over to the kitchen.

Me: I am grand man wena unjani?

Lu: I am good man just crazy tired.

Me: Looks like both of you are exhausted. I was

trying to convince this wife of yours that we should wake up the girls but she's hearing none of it.

Lu: You don't know what you're asking for. Those girls will turn this house into a match box and my wife is tired man she needs the rest. Anyway did you find what you were looking for?

He whispers.

Me: Thanks for coming through bruh, everything is in order just waiting for the perfect time.

Lu: Tim never disappoints.

Aunty nom: Come, the food is ready.

The dinner table has 8 chairs and we're ten so dad suggests that we eat in front of the TV. We all eat in happy chatter and laughter, the triplets relay stories about school, Nkanyezi and Lwandle are fighting for attention, Lynn looks nervous as hell. I look at her typing on her phone and a message comes through mine.

**\*\* I think we should not tell them tonight\*\***

I look at her in disbelief, I am not in the mood for games so I clear my throat and every one turns to me.

Me: I have some news to share with you.

Aunty nom looks at dad and he shrugs with a

smirk on his face.

Dad: Kids please excuse us.

Sino: Hau dad we also want to hear the big announcement.

Dad: Don't test me Sinovuyo!

She groans as she follows the rest of the kids out.

Lee: Please don't tell me you're dying! I swear this family's drama does not end.

Lu: Give him a chance to talk Bella.

I am suddenly nervous when all eyes are on me.

Me: Lindiwe and I are back together. It's been three months now and we thought you all deserve to know, I am madly in love with her and she loves me too.

She's not keeping eye contact all this time she's playing with her phone.

Aunty nom: Wow! Thank Jehovah the God of miracles and blessings he never ceases to hear our prayers.

Lee: Congratulations! We almost thought it was over.



She jumps to Lynn and they hug and then comes to me.

Lee: I am so happy that you finally secured this fine mama.

Lynn: Hey! I am still here.

Aunty nom: I am guessing we will be having a wedding soon. Don't give me that look Lindiwe, I am about to die and all I want is to see you walking down the aisle, not this signing bullshit.

Lynn: Mama!

Lee: Bathathe aunty nom.

Dad: I agree with your mother, we want a big wedding, I'll even pay for everything.

Lynn: No need to be talking about weddings, it's too early, we're still finding our feet.

Me: But the goal is to get married right?

Lynn: I will go put these away, mind lending a hand Lee?

She gives me a disapproving look and disappears to the kitchen.

Aunty nom: Give her time you know how she reacts to pressure. She's a private person.

Me: I get that but I am 35 years old mama, I need to settle down soon and build our family.

Lu: A lot has happened and the fact that she gave you a chance means she also wants you in her future but don't push it. Let it be on her own terms.

Me: It's hard because I know I can make her happy.

Dad: Then let her figure it out on her own. If you keep on pushing you'll lose her and go back to being the hobo(homeless person) you were?

They laugh at me and I chuckle.

Me: You're saying I looked like a homeless person?

Dad: That's downplaying it.

Lu: Yah he looked like shit!

They laugh again. I love the relationship dad has with Luyanda. You won't even say he's not his son, he respects, loves and treats him like his own. But I guess Luyanda makes it easy.

Me: She keeps me sane and I don't know what I would do if I ever lose her.

Lynn: And you'll never have to find out.

She comes behind me and wraps her arms around my neck and kisses my forehead.

Lee: Ncoah you guys.

Aunty nom: What God has yoked together no man shall put apart. Praise be to Him.

- 
- 
- 

Me: So tonight it's just you and me?

I wiggle my eyebrows and she rolls her eyes. We're driving to my house and it's safe to say that dinner went well. Everyone seems genuinely happy that we're working on us again.

Her: Stop being silly when I get home I am going straight to bed. I am on my periods.

Me: No baby.

I say vividly disappointed, I planned a very wild night for us.

Her: You should look at your face. Kahle kahle what are you planning to do to me Lephoto?

Me: First of all don't play like that I almost turned around to drop you off your place.

Her: Because of sex?

Me: You don't understand how horny I've been today baby I really need my fix.

Her: You are an addict now.

Me: It's your pussy my love keeps me coming back for more.

Her: Sies!

Me: Oksalayo I love you and tonight we're taking it to the next level.

She looks at me and shakes her head, we drive in silence listening to songs by Sjava.

- 
-

- 

Three weeks later...

Lindiwe

My body feels like it's been hit by a train, a lot happened last night, let's just say that the playing is on another level. I check next to me and Sfiso is not in bed, maybe he went jogging, I don't know where he gets the energy to wake up and exercise in this cold weather. I take my phone under the pillow and the battery is dead so I drag my body up and put it on the charger. The bedside clock reads 8:15 am and I am surprised that these little rascals are not barging into our room. It's June holidays and we are visiting Sfiso for this week. It's been amazing. Sfiso has gone back to being the man that I first fell in love with, with a few other



improvements. They say the second time you will do it best and that's showing to be true in our case. We spend every day together whether from skyping, texting, calling, going on dates and visiting each other. Pure bliss.

When the family found out I was so sure they would be against the idea of us being together again but they accepted and seemed like they've been waiting for that moment. Honestly it has made things much easier for us because as he puts it "we can love each other freely". Nancy is off today because it's a Saturday so I need to prepare breakfast for the family. I go to the toilet and pee first before freshening up. Something catches my eye, it's a message written in a red lipstick, \*\*brush your teeth and meet us downstairs. Hurry up, I love you\*\*

I smile like a retard and do as I am told. I know he has a surprise for me because he's been that guy since we got back from that dinner. I get presents now and then, from love letters, single roses to full romantic dates. I take my fluffy gown and put it on and walk down stairs bare footed, this house has floor heaters. Nothing prepared me for the sight I see at the end of the staircase. I put my hand over my mouth and tears stream out involuntary.

Them: Will you please marry us?

They plead. It's Siya, Nkanyezi and Sfiso. They're all kneeling down and Sfiso has a ring in his hand. I can't articulate any words because this is the best proposal to me. We've been talking marriage and these past days living under the same roof made me realise that this

is what I also want. My kids are happy to have both of us here, I am glowing and love waking up next to him everyday.

Siya: Mom we're dying out here. So will you marry him?

I nod unable to utter anything.

They all come running to me and we share a family hug. He keeps kissing the corner of my eyes to stop the tears from coming out.

Him: I love you so much Lindiwe and I swear this time will be different thank you so much for this. Our kids, our home, thank you MaLephoto.

We kiss slowly until the boys groan in frustration.

Siya: I think our job is done here let's go skhokho.

He picks him up and they leave us standing there.

Him: Just so we're clear you've just said yes right?

Me: Yes! I want to be your wife.

He slips the ring on and I love the cut and everything about this ring. We kiss and get lost in that moment. It's a perfect moment that

deserves to be captured forever. My heart solely belongs to him. We stop the kiss leaving me a bit dizzy.

Me: I love you so much Sfiso.

Him: I love you too sthandwasam and I promise to love you until forever.

Me: There's no me without you.

Him: There's no me without you.

He pulls me into his arms and I've never felt so sheltered, nurtured and loved like in this moment. Our forever begins...

The story continues as planned.

Chapter 30(Final final)

Lindiwe

I am done bathing, have made the kids breakfast, I am already dressed up but there's no sign of Sfiso. Sigh. He was suppose to be here by 8 am but it is well after 9:30 am. I need to do my hair and buy groceries for the month. Today is Thursday, I know I can do this tomorrow but it's another crazy day for this mom of five. Nkanyezi has a soccer match, Luthuli is going on a trip, the twins have ballet lessons, so today is my only chance. I decide to call him.

Me: Daddy.

Him: My love (he sighs)

I know that tone he's about to disappoint me.

Me: Aa Sfiso you promised you will be here.

Him: I am sorry baby I tried to get away but everything is chaotic here. Look just leave them behind and I will leave now.

Me: Mxm! Yegela!

Him: No baby. Look, bring them to the clinic I am driving there now just to make rounds and I don't mind having them here because there is a

play room.

Me: So now I have to drive there first?

The Luthuli Clinic is our baby. We started it from scratch, bought the building, ramped it up, requested government subsidy, hired nurses and now it's a full running 24 hours private clinic. It took years to get it to where it is, I had to quit my job and focus solely on it while Sfiso was working to get money to sustain us so now five years later I can see all our tears and sweat and prayers paid off. We get to take home about half a million every month which is a very hefty amount to sustain our soccer team family.

Him: I love you muntuwam don't be mad at me love, you know I don't have any choice.



Me: Whatever Sfiso I will be there in 30 minutes.

He sighs and I can tell that he's feeling guilty which also makes me feel guilty because I know he works really hard for the both us and to take care of our family. He is my superman.

Him: I love you and I am sorry I know it meant a lot for you to have your space.

Me: It's okay baby, I am sorry, I am being selfish. I love you too. Let me clean them up and we will be on our way.

Him: Okay my love. Don't push yourself too hard do what you can and I will finish the rest of the chores when I get home.

I chuckle. You see what I mean when I say he's a superman.

Me: Everything is done babe don't worry.

Him: Okay I just got here let me check if the ship hasn't sunk.

Sfiso hires straight out of varsity doctors, he gives them experience and hires you if you know your story. He is very strict that one and only a few can meet his standards. Even when I am working there, which is every second weekend, he will hover around me making sure that I don't make any mistakes.

Me: I appreciate you ntate Lephotho.

Him: And I you Malephoto.

I smile and hang up. I take a huge sigh before looking over in the dining room. I bury my head in my hands. Uggh! I was really hoping that I could just walk out here without having to deal with these rascals.

Nkanyezi: Mama are you okay?

I look up and smile at him. Of all my five kids this one I've done a great job at raising. He has a very calming demeanour, a natural gentleman, he looks after his sibling, does well in his school work, has few friends, always in doors, and doesn't miss an opportunity to help out.

Me: Hey skhoskho. I didn't see you standing there.

It's early in the morning but the twins are already having a party watching Doc Mcstuffins. He puts the dishes in the sink and I am assuming that all of them have heard their cereal. Like I said Nkanyezi is a great help but I worry about him, he's too young to be this responsible. Just in tune Luthuli also comes in the kitchen, him and his brother are inseparable. He is eight years old and I gave birth to him a few months after we got married. Expectantly he also looks like his father, he is also a bit calmer, thanks to Nkanyezi's influence.

The other two, my God, why did I want girls in the first place. Noluthando and Lelothando. Those girls give me a headache from the time

they were born they've made their existence felt. They're five year old fraternal twins. They don't look alike one looks like me and another looks like Lucy. Their personality is more identical than their looks. They're spoiled, let's blame their father and uncles for that, they're talkative, active and cute. They both have dimples that we're still trying to figure out where they get, big natural hair, very light with pink pouty lips and big cute eyes that they both take from me.

When I had them we weren't even aware that I was pregnant until really late in the pregnancy, I discovered that they were twins and we didn't know that they were girls until they were born. Best day of my life. Sfiso had cried the entire time during delivery and cried even more when he found out that we had been blessed with two princesses. They're three years apart from Luthuli and I had my tubes tied because I really can't handle having more kids and it seems Sfiso's sperm has a strong bond with my eggs.

Me: I have to drive you guys to the clinic we will meet dad there.

Luthuli: I hate the clinic mama can't we stay home and daddy will find us here.

He sulks. I can tell Nkanyezi also doesn't want to go but he is too much of my sweetheart to fight with me.

Nkanyezi: I will bath with Luthuli and you can clean the girls and then we can go. I hate it when you're sad mama.

Me: Thank you boy, come here.

He comes into my arms and Luthuli jumps in, soon the girls also jump in.

Lelo: Mommy pick me up!

She demands.

Nkanyezi: What's the magic word Lelo.

"Pleaseeee" they say in unison.

They do this a lot. If one cries , they both cry, they order the same food, love wearing the same clothes, they don't have any other friend, they love playing with each other and hardly ever fight. I pick both of them up and we walk up the stairs to my room. They share a room

next to ours, then Nkanyezi and Luthuli, then the one that Siya uses when he comes by, which is rare and two guest rooms. We located to a bigger house once the family kept increasing, with a bigger yard and a lot of space. I throw them on the bed and it makes them bounce, they love that as a result they laugh loudly. I keep doing that and they ask for more as they laugh uncontrollably. I love how their eyes twinkle when they laugh and their dimples show off, it warms my heart. To think I never wanted kids and now I have five, you can't deny God's plan about your life and as much as motherhood is exhausting, I wouldn't have it any other way, I can't imagine my life without my kids.

I finish prepping the girls and go check on the boys to see if I can help. Their wearing matching white T-shirts and denim with



sneakers, straight caps and shades, yep their Sfiso's kids. Every time we go to the mall he goes crazy with shopping , all the expensive brands and they love it. The twins' taste is also highly influenced by that, some of their clothes would buy a whole month supply of grocery for two.

Me: Need any help?

Him: Nah we are cool ma. In fact I think we're done or kanjani skhoskho?

They do their very weird handshake that they always do when they agree on something but Sfiso and I make beautiful kids fam. These boys are going to break a lot of hearts.

Me: Let's go!

The twins get down on the stairs. They're both wearing floral pink short jumpsuits with pink and white pumps, I tied their hair in two ponytails, their wearing their hello kitty sunglasses and each carrying a gold sling bag. Okay so I am also guilty of all the shopping. I can't help it, they're too cute and every time I am in a clothing store my eyes land on girl clothes. I pack some snacks for them and drinks , I don't know how long Sfiso is going to be at the clinic, he tends to get carried away, I don't want my kids to starve. I take the car out the garage and I strap them in and we get going.

Me: Hey stop fighting.

I look at the rear-view mirror there is a cold war

between Luthuli and his sisters. I think my baby didn't want to grow up yet when these two were born but it's the same situation with Nkanyezi I mean he was only three when Luthuli was born. They stop immediately and start playing on their tablets, another idea I totally disputed but their uncles and aunt bought them. The triplets are all grown up now, Vuyo went to Cuba to study medicine, Luvuyo is an event planner and owns a club(much to Jake's disapproval), Sino is a junior lawyer at dad's firm. They've each worked hard to assume the life that they have now.

I park outside the clinic and every time I step foot here I can't believe it belongs to us. It's our biggest achievement yet and we've been planning to expand it to other provinces once this side has completely settled. My husband walks out pushing a patient on a wheelchair and

I can't help the butterflies that gather in my stomach when our eyes meet. He is still the most hottest man on earth, he walks towards us his eyes still fixed on me, shame he looks exhausted but I know better than to suggest he rests "the time for resting will come once our future is secured" he always says.

The kids rush to him and he picks up the girls and hugs the boys. He kisses they're forehead and this right here is what we call a picture perfect moment.. He whispers something into their ears and they all run into the clinic.

Him: Malephoto

He still manages to make me blush. I fall into his arms and it feels like I haven't seen him in a long time. He has been having double shifts to

make up for the couples retreat we're going to next month.

Me: I miss you so much daddy.

Him: Me too baby at least I am off for the next three days.

Me: You don't smell nice.

He chuckles and pulls me even closer.

Him: I haven't bathed baby I don't have time for that. Is it too obvious?

Me: No my love just that I know you too well and I know your scent.

Him: I am leaving at 11 am. Yho! I haven't slept since yesterday.

Me: You know I hate it when you do that to our body.

Him: Well our body can handle it. Let me go before they destroy our clinic.

Me: Or harass your patients.

Him: Especially those girls.

We both laugh and we kiss briefly before he opens my door and I slip in. We kiss once more and I start the drive to the salon. There's so

many errands I need to cover but it's better when I am on my own.

Nkosinathi

I watch as she takes each child to the back of the car, strap them in while laughing with them. She looks really beautiful, angelic and content. I can't help but feel like this was suppose to be our life, she's supposed to be my wife with our kids. Those two pumpkins in pink that look exactly like her were suppose to be shouting "daddy" to me. That's all I've been dreaming of the whole five years in that loony bin.

Dad was able to cut my sentence short with the ultimatum that I get out of the country and will be under house arrest wherever I will be living. So I moved to London to stay with Xoli and only

came back last month. Everyday since I came back I follow her around. Her routine is always the same, she goes jogging in the morning, takes the kids to school and back, every fortnight weekend she works at the clinic, she does grocery shopping at Merlyn Mall. I follow with some distance between us and my blood boils as usual when I see her with him. I know this is wrong in all levels but I can't help myself, I want her for me. She belongs with me.

I got a lot of healing at the facility that I was locked up in. I feel a whole lot better now and I understand my illness, I've been continuing with my treatment and I have forgiven myself for the things I did under my sickness. I take the blame for not realising how dangerous it was and I despise my parents for feeding into that part of me. I haven't spoken to my dad since he came to see me in London two years ago and I don't



plan to do so. He sold my mother out and although I also don't want her in my life but she didn't deserve to go down alone. Which makes me detest my father even more because no man in their right mind wouldn't want to protect their partner like he did, just goes to show that he is a spineless, soulless and unreliable excuse of a man and I want nothing to do with him. I wait outside the salon as she does her hair, all the while I am listening to this song Ace sent to me last week, Impilo by Sjava, the lyrics are healing me and hindering me from doing something stupid that I might regret later

“Sengaze (sengaze) kufumuntu ngenxa  
yothando

Ngiyazi akukho lula umuntu umthande ak'tshele  
ukuthi uthando luphelile

Kodwa impilo kumele iqhubeke

Ngiyazi akukho lula umuntu umthande ak'tshele  
ukuthi uthando luphelile

Kodwa impilo kumele iqhubeke

[Bridge]

Kuyokusiza ngani ukumgwaza

Kuyok'siza ngani ukumdubula,umshise

Myekele

Kodwa impilo kumel'qhubeke

Kodwa impilo kumel'qhubeke”

She walks out of the salon looking stunning than ever. I don't know how my heart has managed to keep loving her until this time but it does. It still yearns for her voice, her touch but mostly her forgiveness. Don't get me wrong, I completely understand the length at which I hurt her and I hate myself for it but I need her to forgive me and understand that I wasn't in

the right frame of mind.

She has a curly short brown hairstyle on and judging from the number of selfies she just took she's happy with it. I watch her cross the street to Mugg n Bean and I think that this is the only chance I can speak to her. We're in a public space so I am hoping I won't freak her out. I switch the music off, say a little prayer and walk to the restaurant. The waiter waves to a table on the side but I point that I am with Lynn. I follow her behind as she walks to her table, she opens my chair and Lynn looks like someone spill cold water on her, she's frozen on her seat.

Me: Thank you may you please give us a moment.

She looks at Lynn and she's still not moving, the waiter can sense the tension, you can cut it with a knife but she moves away regardless. I take a seat opposite her and we keep quiet just staring at each other. She's shaken and her tears blind her eyes. I reach for her hand that's holding the book she flinches and it drops to the floor, she doesn't bother picking it up her eyes are glued on mine.

Me: Hi

I clear my throat. I had always planned on what to say when we met. I've rehearsed the speech so many times but now it fails me. She snaps and stands up, takes her book from the floor, takes out money from her bag, pays the bill, stands up to go but I pull her hand. This sets her off.

Her: Fuck off! Leave me the fuck alone!

She screams but I refuse to let her go amid these horrible stares I am getting from the staff and the people having a meeting at the corner table. I am relieved that the place is not that full. I realise that some of these people might actually call the cops on me so I let go but quickly follow her outside. Her car is parked a bit of a distance from where the restaurant is, thankfully. I run up to her and finally catch up and block her way.

Me: Will you please just give me five minutes. I just want to talk that's all.

Her: Fuck you Nkosi! Voetsek leave me the fuck

alone.

Me: Uyathugana manje?

Her: Don't ask me shit please just go back to the hell hole you came from, LEAVE ME ALONE.

She starts running to her car , I run after her and it looks ridiculous. I am a Zulu man running after a woman on the street while people might be looking. I scoop her up the moment we make contact again, she kicks, screams and even bites me but I am not letting her go until she hears me out. I put her at the back of my car and lock the doors, thank God for child lock because you cannot unlock from the inside.

Her: Take me out of this car this instant

Nkosinathi!

I almost want to laugh at the way she's made her voice stern and commanding.

Me: I just want to talk.

I drive to Ace's loft. Him and Amanda have been having problems so he moved out just to clear his mind. The loft is where he normally meets up with suppliers and clients. It's about 10 kms from where we are so I drive there quickly.

Her: I don't want to talk to you. This is kidnapping Nkosi. You can do jail time for this.

I pray on my ancestors that she doesn't press

any charges or else I am going straight back in because one of my parole conditions is that I stay 100 kms away from her. We arrive and I open her door, she pretends to be calm but as soon as she makes contact with the ground she starts running. Aarg! Not this again. I chase after her and like earlier carry her like a sack of potatoes, lock my car and go into the building. The code to everything Ace owns is Amanda's birthday so getting in is easy. I can see the shock in Ace's eyes as I walk in.

Me: Don't say it.

Him: Hai bafo manje uyabheda ndoda.

Me: I just need to talk to her.



She's not helping with the screaming and biting. I walk past them to his room and put her down on the bed, leave her there and lock the room. I am giving her time to cool down.

Me: I don't know what I am doing. I just need to make her understand.

It's Manqoba, Ace and two other guys I have met. Ace signals that we talk in the kitchen.

Him: I thought we had agreed that you will stay away from her.

Me: I can't move on with my life until she hears me out.

Him: So kidnapping her drives your point home.

I scratch my head in frustration. Clearly I wasn't thinking straight.

Him: You've come too far just to get your shit together don't lose it because of something that isn't worth it.

Me: She's worth it.

Him: She's not yours.

We let those words linger. I guess it's only sinking now that she might not want to forgive me now even worse than before.

Me: Let me just explain everything to her and see where it will place us.

Him; I am giving you 15 minutes or I am calling the cops myself.

He is not joking. He takes out beer from the fridge and starts walking but stops midway.

Him: Your 15 minutes started 30 seconds ago.

I groan and take water from the fridge and run upstairs. I find her in a ball crying silently. It breaks my heart. I hadn't thought things through. Impulsiveness is another symptom of this illness.

Me: Hey

She sits straight up and rests her chest on the head board. Her eyes are red and swollen and nose pink. She's still the most beautiful woman in the world.

Me: I won't hurt I just want to talk.

Her: You raped me Nkosi, tortured me for hours, said heart ripping words to me, and then you tossed me on the street half dead like I was an animal. So tell me what you want to talk about.

Her words cut deep into my soul. I thought by now she would've forgotten but I guess such a traumatic experience is not easy to forget.

Me: I wasn't myself Punkie.

Her: Don't fucken call me that.

She starts getting violent with me hitting me on my back with her fist and then a slap when I turn around. I am infuriated but I have to let her have her power back. She keeps throwing things at me, kicking and hitting me and I stand there motionless until she breaks down again.

My own tears start falling because of the pain I caused her. I don't remember anything from that night but I saw the pictures and her statement, it was brutal. I hold her in my arms and she doesn't fight back. She continues to sob on my chest until she has no tears anymore.

Me: I am really sorry Lindiwe. I was sick and it's my fault that I didn't get the help I needed. I have hurt a lot of people because of my ignorance and denial. I am better now. I understand my condition and I just needed you to forgive me. Or just hear that in my normal state I wouldn't have hurt you like that. I care about you Lynn a whole lot and I am sorry I put you through that. I wish I could take it all away.

She doesn't say anything back but I can tell that she's in deep thoughts. I sit silently next to her. I honestly don't expect her to forgive me but I just needed her to know that she means way more to me than anyone else in the world and I wouldn't have hurt her in that way.

Her: Are you taking treatment and seeing someone?

Me: Yes.

Her: You really damaged me Nkosi.

Me: I know.

We fall silent again. She's seated comfortably now. She chuckles and I look at her with a raised eyebrow.

Me: What?

Her: I haven't heard the name Punkie in years.

Me: Well you'll always be my punkie pie.

She chuckles again and takes a deep sigh.

Her: I've long forgiven you Nkosi. I chose to remember the gentle part of you not the monster I saw that day. One thing I struggle to do is forget the hatred and anger you possessed that day. I can't have you back in my life.

Me: I understand.

We fall in silence again. I am hurt but I won't push. I genuinely want her friendship again because she's the only person who I could be myself around. We had a good bond that I thought was unbreakable but I guess the pain caused was too much. Ace bangs at the door.



Him: Your time is up. Take Lindiwe home!

He roars and I look at Lynn and we communicate with our eyes. She nods and we get off the bed. Ace bangs again and he's getting on my nerves.

Me: Hai maan sik'zwile!

Him: Good! Now open this door.

I open the door, he looks at me and then at Lynn.

Him: Are you okay?

She smiles. God help me.

Her: I am okay thanks for asking. Let's go (she turns to me)

I push Ace out of the way and he almost kicks my butt. He has been there for me throughout this whole thing. When I had no one he had always made sure I knew he was in my corner, him and Xoli. It's only when we pass the lounge that I notice that their packing drug merchandise in small packages. I look at Ace and he gives me the middle finger and continues to the rest of the gang. He promised that he was leaving this life behind, maybe that's why Amanda kicked him out.

Me: It was good to see you.

Her: Weird as it sounds, I am also happy to see that you're okay and back to your old self.

I open her car door. She turns to me and we hug. I miss having her tiny body into my huge arms, to breathe in her scent and to hear her heart beat against mine. She pulls back, gets in her car and rolls down the window.

Her: Take care Nkosinathi Dlamini.

I smile.

Me: Take care Lindiwe Lephoto.

She smiles back and waves goodbye. Starts her

car and off she goes with my heart but impilo kumele iqhubeke...

Sfiso

Me: Did he say what's this meeting is about?

Dad: No but knowing that son of yours he might be going to Iraq for war.

We both burst into laughter. Siyabonga has called a family meeting. That boy will drive me to an early grave. We didn't have a smooth parenting with that one. We've had two pregnancy scares from two different girls when he was still in high school, when he received good marks in matric I thought we had a break until he decided that varsity wasn't for him, he

applied for a learnership at Anglo American mining company and they took him, soon enough he moved out which devastated his mom, the company eventually hired him on the condition that he studies metallurgy and that's what he's doing know. He walks on his own rhythm, the fact that he can afford everything he wants doesn't help with his arrogance. He cares deeply about his mother and siblings but his decisions leave me with a bitter taste all the time.

Me: I am going to kill him this time serious.

Dad: Well he is his father's son.

Me: Mina I was better.

He chuckles.

Dad: If you say so.

We're seated in the study. Dad is the one that helps me with all the legal aspects of our clinic. We've managed to forge an unbreakable bond and I've learnt a lot from him. The twins come barging in the office and their presence is soon felt once they start speaking at the same time with loud and squeaky voices.

Thando: What are you doing?

Lelo: Grandmma says you're gossiping.

They giggle and we both laugh.

Dad: What else did she say?

Lelo tries to speak but Thando places her hands on her mouth.

Thando: No Lelo you will get grandma in trouble.

Lelo: Oopsie.

They giggle again. I put them on my lap and I start tickling them and they're laughing so loudly.

Me: What did grandma say?

I keep tickling them, I stop when they start turning red with laughter, my beautiful yellow bones.

Dad: Is bhuti here already?

Them: Oh! Mama says we should tell you bhuti is here.

They get off my lap and run out. They had completely forgot. We laugh with dad and he gives me the look.

Dad: I am proud of you.

Me: No more kids.



He chuckles.

Dad: I can tell you're exhausted.

Me: I am barely alive but seeing my family happy is worth every sweat.

Dad: And me seeing you this grown up, makes my soul warm. I am at peace. You turned out well.

Me: Thank you pops. I hope Siyabonga can also grow up to be like this or even better.

Dad: He will get there don't pressure him.

I nod.

Dad: Your mother hates waiting.

Me: I will just check on the boys and I will be there now.

Dad: Sharp.

We both exit and I go to the boys' room. They're watching cartoons on the laptop. Nkanyezi pauses once he sees me.

Them: Hi dad!

Me: Hey champs are you okay?

Nkanyezi: We're cool just watching movies.

Me: Okay I love you.

Them: We love you too dad.

That warms my heart. Umuntu ukhulisile straight. Three boys and two girls. Goes to show that I have a superwoman in my hands. She's been nothing short of perfect. She's been our pillar of strength, our sunshine in the most darkest days and she's been our anchor. I smile thinking of how far we've come and I can't help but thank God for the second chance he had given to us.

Me: Don't forget to come down for dinner.

Nkanyezi : Tell Lelo to come fetch us.

Me: Okay.

Luthuli is not much of a speaker. He is a late bloomer. He started walking when he was 18 months, started talking when he was one, stopped peeing the bed when he was six, he only talks when he's hungry or wants something otherwise he will just smile and become glued to Nkanyezi.

Siya: Pops.

We share a hug.

Me: Unjani?

Siya: I am happy. How are you?

Me: Surviving. You don't visit anymore  
Siyabonga and that hurts your mother. We miss  
you.

Siya: I was here last month.

Me: You should be here once a week.

Him: That's not normal dad. I am not a kid  
anymore.

Me: You're our son. Now tell me, why did you  
call this family meeting?

Him: Eish come let's go sit down.

I can tell by the way he's nervous he is about to drop a bomb on our heads. Kelly jumps on me as soon as she sees us. I can't get over how forward this girl is. She hugs me and kisses my cheek, I look at Lynn and she rolls her eyes. My wife is beautiful guys, she's gained weight which makes her more attractive. A proverb woman that one.

Me: Hey kelly how are you?

Her: I am happy dad, how are you?

Me: I am good thanks. Baby.

I turn to Lynn and she makes space for me on the couch. I pull her up to my chest and have

my arm around her neck. I get a boner just having her so close to me.

Me: I miss you.

Her: I miss you too.

Me: Can't they leave already?

She giggles.

Aunty nom: Angithi you do know that we can hear you?

Me: It's our house.

They all laugh and Lynn is blushing. I peck her lips and she hides on my chest.

Siya: Ok here goes nothing.

He stands and pulls Kelly up.

Siya: Kelly and I are married and we're expecting a child.

The whole room gasps. Lynn cries on my chest and I am fuming.

Me: What did you say?

Siya: We're married and there's nothing you can say that can change that.



I punch him on the face and he stumbles down.  
I don't remember how I got up so fast but he  
was pushing it. Kelly rushes to his side, Lynn  
cries louder and dad pulls me back.

Shit this is not happening to me...

THE END!!!

Thank you lovies

Chapter 30 (Part 1 finale)

Sfiso

Me: I think I am going to pass out.

I say rubbing my hands together. I am sweating and my heart is beating at an insanely alarming rate.

Lu: Relax man. This is your big day, she's finally going to be yours.

I feel tears well in my eyes. I am standing at the alter waiting on my bride. Yes you've guessed right, it's our wedding day. We've been planning this the last three months because Lynn wanted to get married before her bump became visible. Turns out that she was already pregnant when I proposed and now she's four months but the bump is not that big. We're having another boy which was a bummer when we found out but now it doesn't matter because it means having

another part of her in the world which is amazing.

I have Luyanda, Luvuyo, Vuyo and Khanya as my groomsmen and Siya as my best man. I look over to the entrance and watch as Nkanyezi and Nosipho (Thando's daughter) throw petals and then the bridesmaids come in one by one. Everyone looks incredible in a champagne and silver theme. I am wearing a beige suit with silver decorations. I must say I look handsome.

I hear loud gasps as everyone rises up for the bride. I can't bring myself to look up because I am scared I will fall apart. I always believed that the whole men crying at their weddings was rehearsed but turns out I was wrong because I am also at the brink of doing so. The music comes on and it's our song. I remember when

we were young and we would lock ourselves in  
my room and listen to this song and I will  
always feel so close to her.

Bryan Adams: Everything I do

“Look into my eyes

You will see, what you mean to me

Search your heart, search your soul

When you find me then, you'll search no more

Don't tell me its not worth trying for

You cant tell me its not worth dying for

You know its true, everything I do, I do it for you

Look into your heart, you will find

There is nothing there to hide

Take me as I am, take my life

I would give it all, I would sacrifice.”

By the time dad hands her up to me I am a bawling mess. I've never seen anything as beautiful as she looks right now. I see her and I know I have found great favour in God. He saw me fit to have such a beautiful, strong and caring human being like Lindiwe carry my name. I feel like getting down on my knees and giving thanks and praise for I have found her, the one I was destined to be with.

“Dearly beloved we've gathered here to share in the joyous celebration of the union between these two souls. The devil wanted to win, yes he did win the battle but the victory of the war goes to our Lord. He saw fit to grant these souls a second chance in love. He fulfilled the scriptures in 1 Corinthians 13:8 “Love never

fails". Without wasting anymore time let's give these people to showcase their love for one another with us as they're witnesses and mostly as God and the heavens observe. Mr Lephoto take the lead"

Why does he have to start with me? I am struggling to stand or even breath just by looking at Lindiwe. Oh! She's perfect.

Me: MaLephoto...

I choke. I can't stop the tears, my heart is racing. She holds my hands tightly and I kiss them. Luyanda pats my back to encourage me to talk and looking around the crowd they're also crying.

Me: Your love came into my heart and woke it up from the dead. I was an angry person, filled with hatred for the world and for life, I never believed that God existed until you came into my life. You ignited in me things I had never felt before and suddenly I understood why God created me, you found me a boy and you turned me into a man. I've failed you so many times and hurt you beyond what any human being can endure but, but,

I choke on my tears again...

Lindiwe

“The perfect wedding” that's what Palesa promised me and she delivered. We worked tirelessly to make sure that this day will be as close to what I dreamed of. I look to my side

and there stands Palesa, Lee, Thando, Nomsa and Sino as my maid of honour. I had to go for Sino because Lee and Palesa were bickering at each other's heads for the position.

Standing in front of me is God's greatest creation, the man that loved me from when I was 14 years old until now 16 years later. He has his faults but his love was never dented, it has always been the same even through our toughest battles. I swallow a lump as I see him opening his heart and emotions in front of this crowd. I keep kissing both our hands that are intertwined whilst he gathers his emotions. My husband is freakishly handsome fam, this suit looks like it was sown on him, he has been working out and it shows, I look into his eyes once more and the rays of his love hit my heart like a shockwave. If you don't believe in soulmates you haven't been in our presence.



Him: But you forgave me and you loved me like all of that didn't happen and I will forever be grateful to have you in my life. Thank you for the kids you've given to me, thank you for always holding my hand when I became too tired to continue, thank you for taking care of me and bringing out the best in me. You're my sunshine, my pillar and my air. I promise in front of this crowd and mostly to God, to love you, to shelter you, to stand by you through thick and thin and spend each day with you like it is our last. Lindiwe Mbhele you're the only woman for me and there's no me without you"

He slips the ring on my finger and the crowd ululates, whistles and clap hands. We attempt to kiss but the priest stops us.

“Patience my kids let's give Ms Mbhele an opportunity to speak from her heart”

We chose to use Mbele instead of Lephoto to avoid confusion. I clear my throat and begin. I feel nervous especially about being so vulnerable and emotional in front of a lot of people.

Me: Sfiso Lephoto, (I chuckle) at one point I used to call you bhuti because before you became my man you were like a brother to me. You used to chase every boy that would come my way and protected me from girls who bullied me. You offered me friendship like I've never had and until this day you're my best friend. Many things have happened in our lives that made us believe that we couldn't be happy. But as soon as you said you loved me, you became

my silver lining. In you I found comfort, I found a safe haven and I found God. Through you I discovered who I was and who I am is your rib. When God made you he had me in mind because in all my weaknesses you became my strength. Your love for me has always been consistent and even in times where things were dark it stood on its own sunshine. I love you, ntate Lephoto, you're the root of my happiness. Thank you for blessing me with our kids, thank you for not giving up on me. I promise to love you, to hold your hand through thick and thin, to be your light in the midst of darkness, I promise to make you as many babies as you want God willing and to be the wife that you approve. Sfiso Lephoto you're the only man for me and there's no me without you”

I try my best to keep my emotions intact even though tears have managed to escape my eyes.

I put the ring on his finger and kiss it.

“With the power I've received from above and the Republic of South Africa, I pronounce you man and wife, now you may kiss your bride”

Without wasting time we get to it. Yeses! This man can kiss. His lips are always soft, luscious and his tongue explores all the right areas. I can feel his hard on me and my panty, let's just say that I'm glad I am wearing a panty liner.

“ Ladies and gentlemen I present to you, Mr and Mrs Sfiso Lephoto”

They throw white petals as we make our way to the site where we will be taking our photos. We booked the whole place today, the chapel, the

reception will also be here and then we will be taking photos in their beautiful vine yard and barn. My child is being clingy for some reason maybe he's not used to such a crowd.

Sfiso: I doubt we will have any photo with just the two of us Mrs Lephoto.

Me: I think maybe he's coming down with something.

Sfiso: It's called jealousy fever.

I hit his arm playfully.

Sfiso: Come to daddy boy.

He shakes his head and buries his face on my neck.

Sfiso: Let me find Nancy.

Nkanyezi totally adores her, she's like a second mother to him, they're even starting to look alike. She comes through the poor woman, she's suppose to be off today and just enjoying the festivities.

Me: I am really sorry he's being difficult.

Her: No problem mam this is your day and it has to be perfect. Skhokho sam let's go have some cake.

That's what her and Siya call him and he looks like he loves the name. He willingly goes into her arms and it's like I don't exist. Palesa is busy coaching everyone on how to pose properly, she's pulled Phemelo into the mix. We take enough photos, some with both our parents, the boys only, then the girls and then with the guests.

By the time we get back to the reception I am shit tired. We do our dance routine throwing in a few voshos in the mix, Luvuyo is a good choreographer, he slaved us for months to get this perfect. The dancing to our table feels like it's miles away and I am relieved when Sfiso stops us midway and we just walk to the table.

Mom and Lucy really outdone themselves with the décor, the champagne fountain is my

favourite after the cake. Eventually everyone is served food and people say their speeches. We go change into our traditional clothes and I must say I am rocking this doek. Apparently the surname Lephoto was taken from a Sotho man that had helped Sfiso's great, great grandfather during the Boer war. His name was Lephoto and his grandfather couldn't remember his surname so they changed from their then surname Luthuli to Lephoto in memory of how he saved their lives and gave their daughters for them to marry. So we were wearing Zulu traditional attires and my husband's hairy legs and arms are doing the most to this outfit. We danced some more, watched other people dance and cut the cake.

Dad clicks his wine glass with a spoon and the whole floor looks to him.



“I am very proud of the two you. Hei! You've given me a tough time” the crowd laughs as he wipes his imaginary sweat.

“But mostly you've proven to me that true love does exist and I would like to dedicate the following song to you because it has always been clear that you can't live without each other, so come here to the floor for your first dance in public as a married couple” we stand up and Sfiso pulls me to him.

Him: I can't wait to sex you MaLephoto.

He says in a baritone voice and I don't have a come back. I am too horny to speak. The song “How do I live without you by LeAnn Rimes” comes on and as we move I am more convinced that we made the right choice. We

belong together. This the beginning of our story  
and there's many more chapters to go but in the  
end there's no me without him.

"How do I get through one night without you? If I  
had to live without you

What kind of life would that be?

Oh, I, I need you in my arms, need you to hold.

You're my world, my heart, my soul and if you  
ever leave

Baby you would take away everything good in  
my life

And tell me now...

How do I live without you? I want to know

How do I breathe without you if you ever go?

How do I ever, ever survive?

How do I, how do I, oh, how do I live?"

Thank you for the support

Chapter 30(part 2)

Five years later...

Palesa

I turn around and try to escape his huge arms. He doesn't barge and my alarm has been ringing non stop I am sure this is the third snooze.

Me: Phemelo!

Him: Mhhh

He groans and I am getting annoyed by the minute. I am late for work. I am no longer a receptionist at the hospital, in fact I moved to North West province as soon as we got married. Yes! I am officially Mrs Mokhoasi and it's been a good three years since we said I do. He paid lobola for me and we had a big ass expensive wedding.

Me: Haa na Mokhoasi you know I have work.

Him: Call in sick.

He says in his sleepy voice. I can't afford to be absent at work, schools have been closed for three weeks and today it's the first day since

they've opened. I am a primary school teacher now. It's something I've always wanted to be but just lacked the means to do so. So when Phemelo permanently came into my life and when we moved here I decided that since I have the capital and the support I should give it a try. And it's been amazing! I love working with kids, I love how I become their entire universe in those seven hours I spend with them, teaching, playing and grooming them to be the best versions of themselves.

I realised late in our relationship that Phemelo wasn't as perfect as I had imagined. He carries a lot of demons with him as a result he shields himself from love. He was abandoned by his parents when he was still an infant, they left him at the doorstep of a rich family and never looked back, the family raised him well but he's always felt like he never belonged so when he

came of age he went to varsity and never looked back. After he completed his degree he was hired by a mining company and worked himself up to be on the big boys table, now he has shares in many major mining companies and he is a household name in that industry. He never married or been in a committed relationship because of his insecurities but he says all that changed when we met but I doubt that.

Phemelo's emotional unavailability has been the biggest test of our relationship. He can spoil you, make good love to you and literally make your heart melt with the way he treats you but once you think you've made a breakthrough he shuts down again, he keeps his distance, he buries himself in work, he takes time off, it's really draining. I don't know how many times I've left him but my heart keeps allowing him

back because I feel like he's the one for me and I will never have another man treat me as he does.

Him: Hi

He looks beautiful waking up and my weak heart just falls apart at his voice. We haven't been in a good space since we found out that I am six months pregnant. He's been telling me since we started dating that he doesn't want kids but I thought it was a phase kante he meant it. So I've been preventing ever since but I missed one date and that's when I fell pregnant.

When I found out , it was the best day of my life. I know I didn't want kids at first but seeing Lindiwe give birth to two beautiful girls after

Luthuli, I felt ready to be a mother. But when I broke the news to him, he snapped, he didn't want anything to do with it, he left me and that was two weeks ago. He only came back the day before yesterday and he wants us to act like nothing happened. Typical of Phemelo if you ask me, I never get to ask where he was, with who and doing what. No! I just have to accept and be grateful that he came back. Boloji! (Witchcraft), I tell you.

Me: I need to get ready.

Him: Can't you stay, I miss you.

I almost feel like saying yes because I missed him too but I can't keep allowing him to do this to me especially now that there's another human life involved, he needs to grow up. I look



at him and he's aging but he's still the only man that possesses my heart. I feel his hands on my face and I didn't realise that I was crying.

Him: I love you and I am sorry I left, I just needed to clear my head.

I want to scream at him, swear at him even but I've lost the will to say anything to him because no matter how much I've tried to assure him that I am in for the long run he thinks otherwise.

Me: Okay.

I slip out of his hands and I can hear his loud sigh before I disappear into the bathroom. I open the shower and cry heavily as the water hits me. This thing called marriage is hard. I've

heard people say so before and I can never comprehend what they meant until now. I am tired, drained and tired. I just want to scream out loud and cry but I remember what Lynn's mom told me on my wedding day.

"Those who marry will have many tribulations in their flesh" a quote from 1Corinthians 7: 28

So I have to endure and be strong because at least he has eyes only for me and takes care of me. I exit the shower and I am glad to find him out of sight. I quickly lotion and get dressed. Another thing I love by working in a primary school is that the teachers there don't put a lot of effort on how they look so a simple jean, shirt and blazer with gladiator wedges makes you look really dressed up. I check the clock and I have exactly twenty minutes left before

school starts but at least it's less than 10 minutes away.

Me: I am leaving.

He looks at me and then back at the TV. I sigh and turn to leave but he calls to me.

Him: Can I fetch you after school? I would love to talk.

Me: Okay.

Him: I love you Palesa and I am sorry that I keep doing this to you.

Me: I knew the person I married.

He closes his eyes briefly in pain but I am really tired of this going around. If Phemelo can't have me and my baby then we will move on. He can't expect us to keep waiting on him. He's not Jesus shame!

Him: I will be there at two thirty.

Me: Sharp.

He pulls me into a hug and the baby starts kicking. He doesn't pull back which tells me that we're making progress with him accepting it.

Him: We will figure this out.

Me: We always do. Let me leave.

He brushes my belly and the baby kicks even more. He looks mesmerised by this moment but I am not falling for this act of love, this one ke robot phela, so you can never be too sure. I kiss him on the cheek and leave him to his thoughts.

- 
- 
- 

“Ma'am Mokhoasi! Ma'am Mokhoasi!” they run to me as soon as I enter the gates. I teach grade four and five, Life skills and English.

Me: Hello my babies! How were your holidays?

They start narrating, each one trying to make their stories more interesting than the other. They're such joyful souls and you wish that they can remain innocent like this forever. Day one has nothing interesting just a whole lot of submissions and long unnecessary meetings, during lunch I receive a call from my bestie. I would probably have left this marriage a long time ago if it wasn't for Lynn's constant support and love. Even through this distance her love has never ceased.

Me: Phunyuka ba mphete is back! (Lost and found is back)

We both sigh and I slouch down on my chair.

Her: So he just came back? No explanation, no nothing.

Me: After two weeks Lynn. After I've searched for him and he doesn't even give me an explanation just that he needed to clear his mind.

Her: I don't know what to say friend because he was definitely not with another woman but he can't keep on with these disappearing stunts.

Me: I think I need to slaughter a pink cow struu this man is driving me straight into my ancestors arms.

She laughs out loudly that I follow suit.

Her: A pink one my friend.

Me: Ke tla etsa jwang hobane monna  
Motswana ke oo oa nhlanyetsa (What can I do  
because a Tswana man is driving me crazy)

We laugh some more and my mood instantly  
lightens. Another thing I've learned in marriage  
is that you can't have more than one person  
that you share your marital problems with. That  
person also needs to be married then they can  
relate to your problems and my person is Lynn.  
Plus I love that she never gives too much of her  
opinions but directs me to make decisions that  
I believe are best.

Her: So where to from here?

Me: He's taking me out to lunch so I will hear



from him.

Her: Make sure he hears how you feel. Phela wena I know you. You will just suppress your emotions and pretend like you forgive him until you burst.

Me: Hahaha. You know me too well wana ntena(it's annoying).

Her: I am serious friend. Marriage is hard on it's own so when there's lack of communication it gets worse.

Me: I know. Look let me go to class. I love you and please kiss my princesses for me.

She huffs.

Her: I can post them to you if you miss them that much.

She chuckles.

Me: They will grow up, take a look at Luthuli now.

Her: I can't wait for our new bundle of joy.

I look at my tummy and brush it..

Me: Me too.

Her: I love you bestie.

Me: Love you too bestie will call you later.

Her: Sharp plus I want to vamp out too.

Me: Sfiso?

Her: Siyabonga but we will talk.

Me: Sharp.

I drop the call and attend all my classes and before you know it the last bell rings and I drag my feet to the gate. I walked in the morning because he said he was fetching me. I find him at the parking lot looking really yummy.

Phemelo Mokhoasi might be a douche but he's mine. He opens his arms and I jump right in. He smells heavenly and in this moment I can feel he is his normal self. The man I fell in love with not the monster that occasionally visits.

Him: We have an audience.

He whispers in my ear and shockwaves run through my body. I look back and my kids are busy giggling and pointing at us. I completely forgot that we are in the school yard.

Me: Hayi lona tlohang moo(Go away) Baby let's go.

I wave goodbye to them and we get into the car. I look at the back seat and there's a baby car

seat and my heart melt at least we are getting somewhere. I look at him and he squeezes my hand and then kisses it.

Me: So where are we going?

Him: To where it all began.

Me: Mhh?

Him: I am not saying more.

We drive in silence and my thoughts are racing. Does it mean he's finally accepting the baby. Is he doing this just to please me or it's genuinely how he feels? What happens when he has another break down and decides that this is too

much for him? Sigh.

Him: I've had time to think about everything. (He releases a deep breath) I love you and I want you to have my babies.

I close my eyes and let the words sink in.

Him: I promise to change and become the man you deserve. I know it hasn't been easy but Palesa I love you and I can't live without you.

Me: Please stop hurting me Phemelo I don't think I can take it anymore.

Him: I am done with the space thing. I am done baby I love you.

Me: I wish I could believe you but...

Him: It will take time but I am willing to wait  
lerato la ka.

Me: Okay let's go in.

We're outside Sun City. Yes! That's the big surprise. Where it all began. Hopefully he's really coming around because I can't take the hurt and disappointment anymore. He takes my hand and we go in.

Lebohang

I watch as she cleans the yard with a broom,

she's wearing one of those Mozambique cloths around her waist, her beautiful hair is tied into a bun and her body is swaying with the rhythm of the broom. I step out of the car and my angel comes running to me. She's running so fast I catch up to her quickly before she falls. She's turning eight years old this weekend and she's looking more and more like my mother. Miranda Naime, my angel, yes I finally stepped up three years ago and Ines welcomed me into their lives. She never got a chance to finish her medical degree because she had to take care of my child but she's working as a nurse at her community clinic.

Miranda: Papai! I missed you. Come let me show you what I've been drawing.

It pains me that I only get to see her once a



month but that's all about to change.

Me: Good Afternoon bakgolo.

I greet her mom and aunt that are sitting on a bench under a tree. They greet back.

Her mom: It's good to see you son. Mane has been talking about you since your last visit here. She can't wait to go to South Africa.

Ines looks exactly like her mom. They both have beautiful dark and flawless skin with black rich hair and their eyes are captivating. Her mother's voice is a tad deeper than the average woman.

Me: Thank you once again for allowing me to

leave with them.

Her: I was not aware that Ines was also coming with.

Me: I am going to ask her today but if she agrees will it be trouble.

Her: That country caused a lot of pain to my child. When she came back I couldn't even recognize her. She loves acting tough but I know she's not strong enough to handle another situation like the one you put her through.

I tense up. I wasn't aware that she knew what went down with the Sfiso situation. I get on my knees on the mat.

Me: I am terribly sorry about what happened mamai. I was a dumb boy and I had no business putting your daughter through that. I am ashamed.

Her: Stand up my son. To ail is human and to forgive is divine. So all is forgiven. I am glad you came back to your senses. I've taken care of your family for far too long now it's your turn.

Me: I won't disappoint you mamai.

Her: Good now go and tell her that.

I leave them there with the aunt talking in Portuguese I wish I could hear what they're saying because they're clearly talking about me.

After I came back from jail, life was very difficult. I tried living life without my father's support and worse he turned my mother against me. I had lost my best friend, my child and my family all because I was selfish and it was hard pill to swallow. I knocked on a lot of doors for work but nothing gave in. I collapsed. I went to drugs and they did what they did best, they consumed me. Before I knew it I was eating at dumpsites, I was homeless and addicted.

My uncle saw me at Johannesburg taxi rank, begging people for money and he took me home and lashed at my parents for abandoning their only son. They took me to rehab and the cleaning up process was the hardest thing I've ever went through in my life. I cried, I scrapped, I died and came back to life. A year after

rehabilitation my parents took me back.

The social services that we had at the centre helped me deal with a lot of things and pushed me to want to better myself. My dad offered me a job at his company and bought me a house but only if I married Naomi. Yes, that Naomi, my first baby mama. I had no leg to stand on so I obliged and married her. We've been married for four years now. I wish I can say it's been a happy marriage but it's too far from that. It's arranged and I've never let her forget that so she does her thing and I do Ines. I love her and I want to marry her.

Me: Hi

She shakes her head and looks at Miranda mess the place up looking for the picture that

she wants to show me.

Ines

I look at her checking under the mattress, the drawers, her bag pack and everything until she finds this paper.

Her: Look daddy! It's us. (She giggles) Mommy you have purple hair.

We all laugh. In a perfect world we would be a perfect family with my purple hair.

Lebo: But you still look beautiful mommy.

Me: Thank you.

Mom: Come Mane let's get you ready for your trip.

She kisses Lebo's cheek and runs to our room. Our house is a two bedroom house and we share with Mane.

Me: Why don't you take a seat.

The first time he came here he didn't even have anywhere to sit except the bed but life has been better now that I work and he sends money every month. Miranda goes to the best schools and she has things that most girls around here don't have.

After I moved back here life was difficult. My

father was constantly abusing mom and my siblings, he would drink all of our savings and swear at us when we had nothing to serve him. It was not a good place to raise my child but what other option did I have because Lebo was in prison and Sfiso, well, I had zero rights to request anything of him.

So when Lebo came into our lives three years ago, I gladly accepted him. He is after all the only man I've ever loved. Today he's taking Miranda to South Africa for a ceremony, his family wants to meet her and she will be introduced as a Mokoena to their ancestors. I've been very sad at the thought of my daughter travelling that far without me and being around strangers especially the wife. Uugh! The wife. She's been calling and texting me with threats for me to leave her husband if only she knew that her husband is the one that doesn't want to



let go.

Him: So I was thinking.

Me: That's never a good thing.

We both laugh.

Him: Serioulsy though, come with me. Come with us to South Africa.

Me: No! Lebo you can't put me through that.

He pulls me and I sit on his lap. Mom is busy bathing Miranda.

Him: I know I've put you in many shitty situations and this one will be there with the best but I want you there.

He bites my earlobe.

Him: I love you Ines.

Me: Lebo stop!

I say out of breath. He has a peculiar effect and hold on me.

Him: It's been a bumpy road but one thing has always been clear. You're a strong woman and I need that in my life.

Me: I can't be your mistress.

Him: I've already filed for divorce and she signed them we will tell the family after the ceremony.

Me: They will never accept me.

Him: Fuck them then. We don't need them we've got us.

Mhh. I don't know what to say.

Lebohang Mokoena is exactly what I've always dreamt of but who is to say that once we get to South Africa he won't change his mind and leave us again.

Him: Let's just focus on this weekend then after that you can make the decision.

Me: After this weekend and no pressure.

Him: No pressure my love.

Me: Okay let me pack.

He pecks my lips and I disappear to the bedroom where I find my mom arguing with Miranda.

Mom: Ines talk to Mane please she wants to pack the entire wardrobe.

Her: Mane listen to mamai.

She huffs and starts taking clothes out of her bag with her lips pouted and nose flared, just like her father. It's incredible how the two look alike except for the colour of skin she's more on the darker side.

Her: Stop sulking or I will tell papai to leave you behind.

Shame my daughter starts smiling like a retard and mom and I laugh.

Mom: Are you going with him?

Me: Mamai can we not talk about this in front of

Mane.

Mom: I was just asking.

Me: I can trace the judgement.

Mom: I am your mother and the only certified person to judge you.

I chuckle.

Me: I know but may I please do this and we will talk when I am ready.

Mom: Okay I love you.

Me: I love you too.

We became really close after we got rid of father. A weight was lifted the moment he left and everyone got to live peacefully.

We hug one last time and I promise to call her as soon as we get there. I am nervous as hell but he keeps assuring me that all is well.

Mane: I am scared.

We both look back to her.

Lebo: Don't be my angel they will love you.

Her: What if they don't.

Me: Everyone loves Mane.

Her: Mhh.

Him: You know what? If they don't love you. I will love you for all their parts.

She giggles and we all laugh. Mane has the best smile and laugh. She's a whiff of fresh air and her intelligence makes her more adorable. She's my light and my universe.

Him: I love you guys.

I look at him and just nod. Another journey to South Africa, I wonder what this country has in



store for me again. We will see...

We will have part 3